

[2/19, 16:58]BROWN SUGAR

<https://chat.whatsapp.com/KvdGh9FEjm9AmKZhh2dKRq>

Written by kaydie

0773812044

## Chapter 1

Carla

I was looking at my son and how he had grown sooo fast,, i hated the fact that he looked soo much like his father,,the man I hated the most ,,I never ever wanted to set my eyes on him again,,,I had been nothing but a time pusher,,to think that I actually loved him to death...Sean ....the name I hated i remembered the day I had told him that I thought I was pregnant,,I actually knew that I was pregnant but I had been scared to tell him because maybe hana yaingorova but I had built the guts to tell him about it .....he stood staring at me

"So now that you telling me you think you are pregnant ,do I look like a doctor to you or do I look like I care or do I look like I'm the one who will carry the pregnancy??? Usaite ma funnies ,we never agreed on this,,we actually never planned this ,,if this was your plan to get your hold on me then think again mami because I ain't falling for it....

I looked at him tears falling already,,was this the same guy who begged me for it ,, was this the same guy who took my innocence,,I couldn't believe,,I cried sooo hard but he didnt show remorse ,,what had happened....!??

" Sean what did I do wrong ,,you knew what you were doing and you didn't do it once you have been doing so every other chance you been getting,,so what's my fault in all this now...

" getting pregnant was not part of the deal,,you screwed up,,taking tablets is a woman's job,,my job is just to satisfy you in bed....

" aaaaah

" don't seem soo surprised babie ,so look,,, here is the thing,,its  
either you get rid of that bastard or it's me that's going..

" whaaaat???

" I hate slow people and I hate repeating myself don't act stupid  
you just graduated and thanks to my fathers company that  
sponsored you otherwise you wouldn't be where you are...

" its my damn brains that got me where I am,,If I didn't have  
them then how else would I have gotten a scholarship,, and  
besides your fathers company is not the only company that  
wanted to pay for my education,, so don't act as if I owe you all  
that...

" my fathers money is my money now swallow the bitter pill of  
being stupid waindiitira nhumbu kuti ndanga ndakutuma  
here,,kuda kudya zvemahara kunge honye....

" how can you say that to me,,what happened to the Carla I  
love you always...



" I love you always is just every guys words anyway good day

Carla I'm leaving...

" that's it????

" yes that's it..

And with that he left and left me broken,,I didn't wanna live anymore I couldn't stop crying,,I was just an orphan that had just finished school and thank goodness I had gotten that scholarship... The money my father had left was enough to take care of us till I turned 21.anyway I stayed with my little brother Seth kuwestgate ,,at least dad had left the house in my name and my brothers,,,my uncles had fought hard to take it but dads lawyer really stood up for us....it had been 5 years since their death I was 17 when they died Seth was 13...only my mothers sister used to come and check on us here and there ,,my fathers side yaitove nema issues because of the house... The lump some from my dads job managed to get us by for a while

then it got finished so I can say I learned to be responsible at a very young age but amhen0 ndakabhaizika sei ne saskam rinonzi Sean... I had met him in university where I thought we fell in love at least thats what I thought,, all was good I won't lie but the time I fell pregnant ndopakatanga ma1....

He left and I struggled through that pregnancy mama Maka was disappointed but panga pasina kwekundirasira she supported me here and there ...so yes this is two years later and my babie is turning a year old....he was a hot one lol aiwa kuzvara ndakazvara hangu...I had been focusing on my son ever since

and at least I managed to get a job as pharmacist Ku Avakash international pharmaceuticals where I had done my attachment ...Life wasn't so bad anymore Seth had finished his A level ,I was able to provide for the two men in my life... I woke up it was a Saturday and I had no idea what to do my son's birthday..I was trying to get Seth to tell me kuti ndodii.

" through him a bash..

" haa kwana a bash for a one year old.

"Yes an excuse for us to drink lol...

" ndakakuudza I dont wanna see alcohol mumba  
ndokuputitsa ...

" eho eho anyway take him to the park let him play with the ducks kkkkk nemaruva „agare adzidzira kuziva maruva he will need that knowledge soon face yake will put him into trouble nema babie mirai muwone.

" you are not helping anyway I'm taking him for lunch ... Please bring to town kuma 1 ndinenge ndapedza basa ..

" he is one Carla he is one ....

" I dont care ....

So i grabbed my bag and left ,,I had a nanny who took care of my son by the way his name was Troy,, he was a cheery little man akakasika kufamba at 9 months he was already walking and learning words ,,he was my joy even though the father was a jerk,,, come to think of it I had no idea where he had disappeared to..since I got pregnant two years ago I had no clue

I once saw on a status that he was in London ,,I had since then changed my line because kuona nezvake kwairwadza....so anyway I got to work ndikashanda bho,,,saturdays I worked till 12 sometimes ndaisatoshanda depending on how busy the pharmacy was...around 1 Seth walked in with Troy he was already crying for me,,I grabbed my wallet and left...we walked around town,,and I bought him new clothes ,,I couldnt help it my life revolved around my son ,,I closed the men chapter for good....I got him toys then we decided to go to avondale for icecream,,Seth had left already hanzi he had people to meet,,truth is they were not people it had to be his girlfriend.... Anyway we took a taxi to avondale then we bought food by nandos and ate ,he loved chips son i got him that and enough meat for him to waste even if he wanted to...after that we bought icecream...we sat down to eat ,,he spoiled all of his



clothes with it so I had to change him again .....it was already going for 3 so we walked around for a while by the flea market where I got myself a lovely dress ,well baby's birthday was Mommy's birthday too...we both changed into our new clothes,,don't laugh but I was just in the mood,,I wanted to take him to the swings but he was just soo tiny I couldn't risk it .....around five we wanted to go home because it was getting late so I decided to buy something's for the house takafamba tichipinda mu borne mache and started shopping around I was busy picking up stuff and putting in the trolley,I didn't notice that Troy had walked away from me ,,ndakavhunduka ndichisiya Trolley ndichicheuka kupfaga mwana ,ndakakaona kachisveerera one gentleman aizvifambira...moziva ndakapera simba iye when he felt the little hands he stopped

walking ,,turned and smiled at my little guy then he picked him up..I walked up to him soo relieved...

" hie I'm soo sorry that's my son I don't know how he just vanished I'm really sorry .....

I tried to take him away and he refused..

" come on baby let's go...

He totally refused he started screaming and I was beginning to feel soo embarrassed I didn't know what to do but the guy just smiled....

Mama ...Dada ...troy said

" what is he saying .... The guy asked...

" I'm soo sorry hes saying Mommy daddy....

" hahaha hes sooo cute what's his name???

" Troy..

" lovely name ....

" thank you anyway we better go now ...

I tried taking him again,,goodness the child cried ....

"I'm really sorry he never does this,,this is embarrassing,, I'm  
sorry ...

" well I'm not in much of a hurry so how about you buy your stuff whilst I hold him then when you are done we will try again....

" eish I'm soo sorry anyway that's fine I'm really sorry...

" stop apologising ok ...

He started saying Dada and clapping his hands smiling honestly  
zvandaiitirwa na Troy..anyway he helped me buy my stuff  
akamutakura ,,ndokubva tabuda panze...I remembered I hasn't  
bought him a cake yet so we went into mugg and bean for a  
cake ,,I ordered three slices ,well I felt I owed it to this stranger  
for holding my son and I asked them to right happy birthday on  
Troys slice ...we sat down to eat....

" so its my son's birthday,,,the guy said



" huh???? Your son????

" lol Troy is calling me daddy .

" oh oh that kkkkk yes its his birthday..

" how old???

" first birthday..

"Cute and thanks for the cake I should have bought this instead.

" lol its fine..

" so what is mai Troy's name????

" Carla .

" beautiful I'm Anthony I thought you might never ask ..

We both started laughing and this whole time troy was sitting on him ,,he totally refused to come to me ,,and he started being

messy he messed up Anthony's T-shirt ndakanyara but it was cute he asked me to take a picture of them and I did.they looked sweet shame...anyway it was time to go home tried taking him but troy started crying again seriously screaming people were starting to stare akazoti come with me ,,I followed him ndisingade then we got to his car and he said

" the only thing I can do is drop you off at home ,,it seems he's seriously not letting go of me..

I just stood there defeated not knowing what to do....

End of chapter 1

Kaydie 🍷

[2/20, 09:35] BROWN SUGAR

<https://chat.whatsapp.com/KvdGh9FEjm9AmKZhh2dKRq>

Written by kaydie

0773812044

Chapter 2

Carla

I stood staring at him wondering if i should actually get into this  
strangers car..



"Aaah I'm sorry but I can't trouble you like that,,you are just a stranger I just met,,I hardly ever do that... I just can't get into your car ....

" maybe you are scared of me but Troy ain't and besides I'm no longer a stranger ,,we just had a cake together lol..

" but still I dont know you that well..

" okay okay maybe you are scared of your husband fine,,maybe  
you should call him and tell him his son is stuck on me lol..

The moment he said that my heart got sore,,Troy never knew  
his father,and I didn't know what I was going to tell him if he  
started asking me about his dad ,,kids grew fast and in no time  
he was going to go to preschool then big school ,,how was my  
son going to handle all that,, he was too innocent to endure the  
pain that followed him,oh what a waste of a man damn  
Sean.ndakamutarisa Moyo uchibva warwadza I got sooo

emotional and my tears just fell out of my eyes,,ndakato  
zopeputswa from my thoughts when he called my name...

Carla???Carla what's wrong??? Did I sy something bad???I'm  
sorry..

I quickly wiped my tears ..

" no no no I'm ok ..

" so why are you crying????

" I'm sorry I just thought of something anyway I'm sorry I have  
to leave now...

Troy let's go baby..

dada ..dadaaa. He hugged Tony...

" come on Carla just let me drop you off ...stop making my lil  
guy angry....

I didn't want to argue anymore so I got into his car ..I wanted to  
hold Troy so that he could drive nicely but they were stuck like  
glue...so he decided to drive with him sitting in between his  
legs,, he asked me to take a video of them hamheno the

connection between them ndaitoshaya kuti mwana wangu  
andifungirei sure...I was scared we would get into an accident  
cause of the excitement my son had ,,he kept fidgeting unable  
to sit still..

" you people will kill me before I grow old...

" I'm a careful driver dont worry and I hope akuna mapurisa  
kwatiri kuenda lol ...

" theres hardly any police on the road dont worry..

We drove all the way but slowly „because of troy,he also wanted to drive he was holding the steering..after a while we got to my place „I saw my brother outside standing with his girlfriend then he came over when he saw the car parking by the gate..I jumped out and so did Anthony and his "son"... My brother looked at us with confusion..

Seth.....somebody has a friend ??????this is weird hie..

He said that stretching out his hand to Tony....

Tony.....hie I'm Anthony...



Seth.....Seth ,her brother,she never said she had a friend.

Me....stop talking already.

Seth....I haven't done anything yet..

Me.... Good so why is your girlfriend standing there on her  
own...

Seth....scared of you she said you are scary..

Me.... Really now???.

Seth..... Eh Tony aren't you coming inside????

Tony....if you are inviting me in then yes...

Seth....theres no beers though she said anondiputitsa if I bring  
beers into the house,shes a freak.

Me....shut up

Tony....I can imagine that...

I gave Seth an eye saying what the hell are you doing but he totally ignored me like he couldn't see my code ....

Me....Anthony is in a hurry Seth dont bother him and  
besides ,,we disturbed him enough....

Seth.... Are you in a hurry Anthony?? You dont look like you are .

Tony.... Not really lol but well your sister won't let me in she  
keeps referring to me as a stranger even though her son is  
calling me daddy..

Seth....he called you daddy????

Tony....thats why hes stuck on me like glue....

Seth walked up to Troy and started asking him to call him daddy too ,,he just giggled then he tried taking him away but totally refused ,,even he was shocked ...

Seth..... Excuse me are you Sean? Why is he calling you daddy .....?

Me.... Shut up its not him

Tony....I just said I'm Anthony lol who is Sean????

Me... A name noone is allowed to mention..

We went silent for a while then we all went inside the house,,I really wondered if he had nothing to do,he should have left,and the crazy son of mine arg,,I offered him a seat Seth's girlfriend finally greeted me ainyara zvaindibhowa ,,kumwe kwacho you



could see kuti kunyara misikanzwa yavo na Seth..I took juice and offered Anthony he didnt refuse he took it and drank....he was rocking troy in his arms after a while he was sleeping,, I left him to really sleep then I went to take him but he moved like movement of annoyance..

Seth..... Hey Tony why dont you go and put him to sleep,,Carla's room is that first door to your right ,,I dont even know why she took that big room when she sleeps wit just Troy..

Me..... Will you shut up please....

Seth could really annoy he was doing like he really knew this guy for years,, I was getting annoyed I wondered what else he was going to say because he was seriously being an annoying blabber mouth anyway to get it over and done with I showed him where my room was ,,it was neat hayo so I wasnt embarrassed ,,he was uncomfortable getting in but I just told

him it was okay,,at least I didnt have panties laying around  
ndaizoshaya pekunyarira ...he got inside and put him on the  
bed ,,he cuddled with him for a while achibva azomusiya ...I  
took a blankie and covered him ndokubva tabuda tese...

Tony..... I have to go now ....

Me.... Thank you soo much ,,I'm sorry again for the trouble I really am...

Seth... Come on you are leaving already????

Tony....I'm afraid so,,I have done my job so I'm leaving ....

Seth... Gimme you number,,we should hook up some time ...

Tony.... Sure why not....

Seth took Tony's phone and saved his number.I just watched quietly ko ndaigodii hangu my brother performing..anyway after that I waked him out then left him by the gate then went back inside and found Seth and Vanessa kissing ,,oh gross...they jumped when they heard me walking towards them..

"Vanessa please get a grip on yourself,, Seth doesn't even work ,if you get pregnant then what,, I'm sure your mom is looking for you now,,and Seth please grow up stop trying to take off her clothes its embarrassing for me to watch..

" come on sis we were just sharing a kiss nothing more..

" then why did you jump...

" fine we are sorry.

" take her home pliz..

Ever since my scandal I hoped my brother wouldn't fall into a scandal, I was trying soo hard to keep him off trouble but aishupa...I dont know aimboita kunge agarwa maybe he missed mom and dad,,maybe he missed dads family ,,I just didnt know and I was afraid of asking him ,,I knew kuti behind his craziness was a lonely broken heart,,I tried giving him enough love so that he wouldn't lack in that department.... He got up and left with his girlfriend handaibhoda hangu kuzonzwa kuti munhu atizirwa ,,ndaimuisepi nhai mwana wevanhu...I had been saving up for my car



And yaisvika in two days I had bought ne B-forward I was really excited ,,its those little achievements that kept me going ..

I cooked up our dinner ndokubva tadya tikabva tanorara,,I was dodging too many questions from Seth aingovhunza nezva Tony of which I had told him kuti I didnt know him but aizviramba,,ndanga ndamurumura kare so I picked up a bottle of juice and water ,,that's what he drank in the night, I was exhausted I just changed into my nightie then slept ,,and mwana haana kan kumbonetsa he slept through the tonight neniwo ndakarara ndisina disturbances,,kana zvanyanya

ndaimbomuendesa kuna Seth he lived sleeping with him hanzi ndongonzwa like ndina roommate wangu...

Sunday I woke up late ndainyatsonzwa hope hobho I found troy not on the bed aiti akandiona ndakarara aingodzika ega pamubhedha otoenda kunotsvaga Seth kana nanny...i heard him calling out Dada ndakavhunduka from the bed thinking kuti munhu uya auya futi „I changed into my clothes ndikanodongorera but thank goodness he wasnt there „I just thought kuti aimutsvaga kuti aendepi.I went back to my bedroom and started playing with my phone,,suddenly it

started ringing ne unknown number..I just picked up and answered

" hello?

" hesi mai Troy.

" hie who is this

" baba Troy.

" baba Troy???

" yes .

End of chapter 2

Kaydie 🌹

BROWN SUGAR

written by kaydie

0773812044

Chapter 3.

Carla.

He almost have me a heart attack when he say ba Troy,,I rolled my eyes and laughed.

"Anthony it has to be you.

"Of course its me how's my son.

"Its funny I heard him calling out dada I almost thought you  
were somewhere in the house I think he was looking for you.



"Lol I'm already in love with that cute lil man I hope you won't mind if I hang out with him sometime ..

"Aaah well will see.

"Oh ,you are not comfortable I can tell.

" its not really that ,i have my own issue,By the way I didnt give you my number where did you get it from???

"Its funny I got to your house ,,had some juice ,put the babie to sleep yet you never gave me at least your number...

"Its not my thing to give numbers..

"And its not my thing to get numbers as well but as troys other daddy in case of an emergency and my son needs me dont you

think the father is supposed to have at least the mummys  
number...

"You are a very funny person I didnt know kuti unotaurisa but  
still you are dodging my question..

"I found it in my phone already lol.

"Great ....

"Lol....

"Seth...he has to be the one.

"Well like he said you dont have friends he thought you could  
use a friend like me.

"I'm not really into friends Anthony...

"No ,,I'm not your friend I'm troys friend ...

"Then you better call him on his phone when you wanna speak to him,I won't answer your calls anymore.

"And what did I do Troy can't talk much,so why shouldn't I call on mommy's phone when mommy is the one taking care of

Troy, and mommy understands Troys language better that  
dada..

"You are unbelievable. Sorry I just don't have much time to chat.

"Yet you didn't go to work today.

"How do you know.

"Seth told me.

"Are you guys calling each other now,,please stop gossiping  
about me.

"Carla?????

"What???

"I just wanna be your friend chete don't worry ....

"I know my son liked you but I'm not into friends especially  
male friends is a no go for me....

"Did someone hurt you badly????



"I don't wanna talk about it.

"Fine let's not talk about that,let's not talk about anything painful , let's talk about my son,,tell me what does he like..

"Are you seriously asking me that???

"Yes I am.

"Lol,well he likes cartoons,,juice,sweets ,,normal things that kids like ..

"Okay send me the videos you took yesterday and all the pictures you took okay???

"Too much data.

"Not a problem I'm going to send you just now..

"Lol relax its fine I have bundles..

I hung up the call and started thinking,,what was that ?? Really  
what was that ..I was going to kill Seth.. I got out of my room  
walking sooo fast ..

"Seeeeeth ,,I called him loud....

"Whaaaaat??? He called out.

"Get your butt out before I drag you out of your room..."

"I'm sorry I didnt do it on purpose i just thought it was necessary..

"Unlock your door now!!!

"I said I'm sorry so there's no need for me to unlock the door.

"Seeeeth,,I'm going to kill you.

He came an opened the door I poked his head with my finger  
and pulled his ears..

"Oooouch why do you have to do that ,,I'm a grown man you cant still pinch and pull my ears like that..

"Maybe when you start acting like a grown man I will stop,,how many times do I have to tell you that I dont want any man in my life ,why did you give Anthony my number,,did I tell you to do it???if I wanted to give him I would have given him myself,,I did not because I didnt want to,,thanks to you now its like he wants to push himself into our lives using Troy...



"Come on you are the one that came with him yesterday,,you are worried about me giving him your number yet you didnt worry about bringing him to your house,, tell me sis who is worse...

"I didn't bring him to the house .

"Then who did.??

"He did!

I said that pointing and my little man who was running around  
the house ...

"Lol okay blame it on Troy..

"He's the one that screamed as if I was trying to steal the damn child ,,you have no idea how embarrassed I was ....

"So stop shouting at me and shout at him...

I looked at the munchkin that looked at me smiling,, I couldnt even be angry anymore ,,I just smiled back and picked him up and stole a lil kiss....

"Little guy what exactly are you trying to do ????I'm watching you,pretending to be good yet soo naughty you can't fool mommy..

He giggled and I pinched his lil nose...then i put him down,,I made him porridge but it was a hustle feeding him as always hamheno when kids start differentiating tastes inhamo feeding him saka takashupana kusvika apedza rimwe ndichisvipirwa ,aitoda Moyo murefu chaiwo and I'm grateful that the nanny I got was soo good to my son vaisada kusiyana ,,but anga akamujaidza pakuda kumusiya achiida

zvaanoda,,Troy aiti ukangomutendera kuti akujairire chete  
chatotsva wava pama<sup>1</sup> and he would scream ukamurambidza  
zvaari kuda ....anyway after that I bathed him ndokubva  
ndanogeza and tidied up my room.ndaida kuenda Ku salon but  
ndakangonzwa nungo hangu....ndakambogara watching TV  
then I remembered kuti zviya Tony wanted ma photos a Troy  
and him....I took my phone ndikaona paiswa monthly bundle re  
250 pachibva panzi ,,

Thats for the daily photos and daily videos if I'm allowed to get  
them kana rapera tell me ndotenga rimwe,,moziva

ndakangozunguza musoro,,kuti idzungu here chiiko?? Shavi  
rekuda kudyiwa here??kushaina here nxaa zvakaoma..  
Ndakangoti ehoi ndazvinzwa then started going through the  
pics ,,marking them and sending them...

"Ko ma video???

"Ah iwe haikona kushupa

"Akomana ndozvazvinoitwa here.

"Ndikutumira kani patients ...

"Ehoi



Akabva aisa ka emoji kemunhu apusa.I sent the videos  
ndokubva ndatodzima data ndisisade kutaura..I carried on  
watching my movies in silence Troy aitamba na nanny  
panze „ndoonguva yandaiwanawo yekuzorora  
iyoyo.ndakazongobatwa nehope ndokukotsira .....

Ndakavhunzwa nenoise Ku kitchen ndikamhanya ndichinotarisa  
wanei mwana azvuva tin rehuphu aita white zvino azvizardza

hupfu dzaioneka kubwaidzika kwemaziso ..ndakabata  
muchiuo ndapererwa ndakangotora phone ndookubva  
ndatora pic ndikatumira ndikati hona mwana wako...akabva  
atofona ipapo ipapo.

"Ko nhai mai troy mwana aita sei,what happened to my lil man?

"Kutamba nehupfu,,andivhundutsa ndakarara ndatomuwanawo  
akadai so ndabva ndapererwa ini...

"Chimupa phone nditaure naye...

"Kuri kuda kupedza airtime here???

"Handiti ndeyangu here airtime yacho

"Eho...

I put the phone on loudspeaker ndokubva ndaenda padhuze  
naye achingobwaidzika kudaro....apa kanga kabatanidza  
tumaoko like panga pasina kana chaaita ndoo type inokuudza  
kuti mama andina kuba sugar asi sugar yakazara pamuromo...

"Chitaura ndaisa paloud.

"Mira ndikate ndiite video call.

"Inga zvakaoma.

He hung up ndokubva aita video call saka ndakangoisawo  
pamberi pa troy ,,achingoona face he started clapping his hands

"dada....dada

"Ko mukomana ndozvatakuita here???waakubika sadza manje

"dada dada

"hesi mwana wa daddy..

"Iwe taura nemi mhani stop giggling..

"dadaaa...



Ndakazobvisa phone yacho ndaneta nekubata pasina nyaya  
svinhu yaitaurika...

Antony bye sha let me clean him up....

"Can I come and see him tomorrow??

"I will be busy and I'm sure you will be busy too...

"I won't be that busy thats why I asked if I could come and see  
him tomorrow..

"No not tomorrow.

"Ok fine have it your way then...

I hung up the call „zvekuuya kwemunhu ndozvandanga ndisingade „I didnt want my son to get used to someone who will just disappear suddenly because of his own reasons,,I decided to cut ties „this was it I was not going to talk to him anymore „I decided not to send him pictures anymore „I didn't even know why I had done it in the first place.I cleaned up my son then took him to my room..Sunday was just soo quiet ...ndakuda Kurara again Seth came in and sat on the bed.

"And then???

"I come in peace

"What's your story

"Look I'm really sorry I gave him your number ,,he didn't ask for it but I just gave him,he is cool and I would like to hang out with him more,I know you don't like any males in your life but look,you can't live your life like that laugh at me like always you enjoy saying I'm brainless but maybe Sean is enjoying his life and you are busy suffering holding yourself back.

"Don't sat his name.

"Hit me break me but I will say his name,,you have to get over that pain, not every man is like that Carla,you are beautiful ,you are young so please have a little fun.

"I'm a mother Seth

"So what??some women get married nevana 4 /5.

"Why are we talking about all that rubbish..

"Because all that rubbish is important I'm not saying date anyone but I'm saying have a friend .

After he said that he got up and left „I shook my head lol when had Seth grown up to the point of giving me such a talk. I sat up on the bed and really started thinking.

End of chapter 3



Kaydie 🌹

BROWN SUGAR

written by kaydie

0773812044

## Chapter 5

Carla.

I had spent a week for sure without talking to him but I don't know why I gave me this feeling of being guilty, as if I had done something wrong to Troy, but what had I done I was just protecting my son from being hurt by a stranger who had just walked into our lives and come to think of it he hadn't forced himself in or barged in,, Troy had invited him ..I didn't know how to answer his calls when he called me,, I had no answers to the questions he had and I had no idea of telling him of my fears, I just couldn't open up to him about my personal life that was like going too deep with a stranger.. Was it really true when they said speaking to a stranger made things easier because

strangers just had a way of telling you like it is without judging you, but again I didnt care anymore about who judged me as long as I had Troy ,I was ok,the worst part was that this stranger was a man,,so how then was I to open up to him when I disliked men...

My son had spent a week calling out dada and remembering how he he had started saying dada got me weak...I hesitated

replying to the messages he had sent me because I knew he just wanted a conversation with me „even for Troy „I still just couldnt entertain a man,,my hatred for Sean was just taking over my life „I wanted it to end but the same hatred is the one that made me stronger ,it pushed to do better,,to be independent, to never trust a man,,so if the man I loved failed to love me enough and turned out untrustworthy ,how then was I going to trust a stranger worse trusting him with my son...I took a deep sigh contemplating if I should message him. He won,,he pushed „and we spoke but still he just wanted Troy... I went to the bedroom where he was sleeping and took a photo then I sent it to Tony.

"Maitabasa mai Troy.

"Eho...

"So how's been your day???

"Its been good im just tired..

"Are you working tomorrow?

"No I'm not at least I will have time to rest ...

"What do you do???

"I'm a pharmacist..

"Is that so you are into medicines ...you should have gone further and be a doctor.

"I hate blood so no, and what you do???



"I have a car sales ,the one behind 7 arts in avondale.

"If I had known you earlier waindiunzira ,,it came a few days ago..

"Aaaah you bought a car ,,kusada kuti ndikupei lift chete apa ..

"Lol ndagara andiite zvema lifts ini,I prefer being safe...

"You are stuck in you comfort zone brown lady...

"Brown lady????

"Lol pardon me ,that just came out,so what kind of car is it.

"I will show you..

"So I'm allowed to come .

"Not yet.

So soon???

"

"Haa iwe.

Was I entertaining him???what were we talking like that,, why  
was I even talking to him for soo long..

"Bye Anthony ...

"No wait .

"Bye.

Ndakabva ndatobva pa app,,why was he making me soo uncomfortable and soo uneasy...I started concentrating on my pots ndanga ndaakutononoka just chatting to him so anyway I got done then we ate ...

"I'm going out tonight." Seth said after dinner .

"Where and with who???"

"With Anthony.

"No you not

"Yes I am

"No you are not

"I'm 18 I'm a grown ass man and besides I have been going out  
already, why all of a sudden hauchada.



"I'm not giving you any money..

"I have got money „my deals are paying off ..

"You cant go out with him we can't trust him..

"You can't trust him but I do,,he is just a guy

"You never know the people he hangs out with my be gansters...they might be bad influence..

Oh come of please Carla why can't you give the guy a chance ..he's cool I like him ,its a pity you don't but he hasn't given you reason to mistrust him..

"I don't trust any man.

"So you don't trust me

"Of course I don't ,,I wonder what you guys wanna get up to.

"Do you wanna join us??? It will be fun ,,stop acting like an old granny you need to get out there and relax instead of being here and watching my every move..

"I'm trying to protect you.

"No Carla let me make my own mistakes „guide me yes but you won't always be there so let me make my owns mistakes and learn from them..

"Fine „go but whatever happens I don't wanna hear zvisina basa...

Saka surely my brother was trusting a stranger and not trusting me ayas zvakaoma,,he went and dressed ndokubva amirira Tony,, so tony had actually found a way of coming to my house ,zvakaoma sure .anyway I decided to sleep hangu saka I went and showered then put on my pyjamas.ndaakuda kutorara Troy woke up crying of hunger,,he had slept before he ate his porridge so i took him to the kitchen, ndichitobika porridge fast ,I wanted the nanny to hold him but he refused,kuna Seth he refused so I asked the nanny to make the porridge and pakabva paita hooter pagate and Seth went out ,Tony was by the gate ,I just guessed soo..the boring part is Troy couldn't stop crying ,,the porridge got done then I say down to feed him then the door opened ,Tony came inside ..he was dressed nice haa they were going out zvesure ...Troy

achingoona Anthony he started crying worse ,iye he just came  
and picked him up achibva anyarara ...

Hesi Troy daddy vauya ....

Moziva ndakapererwa „kuti muudze munhu that Troy was screaming it would be like you are telling lies.apa he was smiling playing with Tony's mouth,,I just sat there watching them ,I couldnt even say anything mwana anga andinyadzisa iyeye...

Seth....you see he wanted his daddy.



Tony..hesi mai Troy.

Moziva I just laughed ,,I couldn't even say wapindirei...

Me. hie,,, anyway he was about to have his porridge..

Tony...give me let me feed him..

Me...do you know how to feed a baby???

Tony...ok fine feed him wega...

I wanted to take him then he refused „I wanted to feed him then he refused to I just handed Tony a bowl of porridge to feed him. I thought he wouldn't eat but he ate like he hadn't eaten all day ... Apa they were messing everywhere.

Me....you are messing everywhere Tony.

Tony..I'm sorry but I'm not good at this ...I will clean up „I'm used to cleaning my own place Anyway..

You stay alone????

Yes...

Why did I even ask that as if it was any of my business...anyway they got done,,he took the baby's towel and wiped him nicely ...I put water for him to bath in the bedroom but as always why was I fooling myself,,he refused to come ...

Tony... Let me do it

Me... No no don't worry.

Seth...ukutinonotsa so please let him bath him...

Me...do you always have to say something???

Seth...on this mater yes.

Tony followed me to the bedroom ,,ndakamusiya akadaro to do everything handiti he was Mr I know it all...he undressed him and put him in to bath.surely he was clueless but he was not the that bad...

Me...wash his ears properly..

Tony ...show me how..

Me ...I can't because he wont let me..

Tony...ok fine I will try.

Me....Put your finger inside and wash...



They were splashing water all over but I let them play.they got done and he lifted him up and wrapped him with a towel then started drying him...

"Are you saw was still breast feeding him???"

"No I stopped way back.

"Your breasts don't look like you breast fed much.

Oh my goodness why did he have to say that „I checked and remembered I was wearing a T-shirt but without a bra since I had planned of sleeping.anga asina hawo kudonha mazamu acho,,I only breast fed for 6 months manheru chete..

"Why would you look at me there...???I was annoyed

"I'm sorry pardon my loud mouth,,and pardon my eyes  
somehow they just went there when I thought about the breast  
feeding part.

Honestly why did he have to keep mentioning the word breasts!??? Couldn't he see that it was making me uncomfortable.

"How do I put on the pamper???"

"I will have to show you,, you are are putting it up side down..

I took the pamper and showed him..then he tried but tjooo I had to do it myself.then he finished dressing him up apa he was just fidgeting...

"You better put him to sleep because he won't sleep iye akuona,,,I wanna sleep so bring him kana arara..

I cleaned up their mess then got into bed ,,I was tired after a while he came back with him anga arara ,apa hope dzanga dzaakunaka,,I heard him achivhura the blankies achimurarisa,,kanga kaakuda kumuka so he also slept with him for a while... I caught him staring at me .

End of chapter 5

KAYDIE 🌹

BROWN SUGAR

written by kaydie

07738120441

Chapter 6

Anthony (ba Troy)



Why was he staring at me like that??? making me feel uncomfortable.he didnt shift his eyes so he won the staring contest because I looked away from him,,amhenozvandanga ndaakudzwa a certain discomfort I couldn't describe ...after some seconds I turned and I met his eyes again, oh what was he doing or trying to do,couldn't he look anywhere else other than me.

"Why are you staring at me like that..

"Because till today I hadn't noticed you had such beautiful eyes ,that speak so much I don't have to ask you anything...

"Weird,,so what am I thinking about now???

"I'm making you uncomfortable...

Damnit he was good..were my eyes selling me out that much??I  
couldn't let him think that he affected me in any way...

"I'm comfortable believe me...

"Your lips have got that perfect shape and that perfect color  
you don't need lipstick all you need is another pair of lips to  
match those...

"I'm going to kick you out of my room...

"So I am making you uncomfortable??

"No ...

"So let's just talk then, whilst putting the baby to sleep.

"The baby is sleeping already just go now...

He moved his hand then Troy opened his eyes...

"Hes not sleeping...

"So why did you bring yet I said bring him when he is sleeping???"

"Because I also thought he was sleeping."

"Are you not getting late for your night out..

"That can wait.

"I'm sure your date is waiting...

"Its a boys out but if I need a date I will be sure to invite you...



"No thanks I dont go out ..

"You need a bit of fun,,when was the last time you danced ???

"I dont remember...

"So your body is not that flexible anymore???"

"Shut up ...

"I'm just asking .

"I can dance just here in my room...

"Can I watch you dance ???

"Hell no are you crazy why would I dance for you ..

"Because I will dance for you if you want me to..

He was staring at me again I dont know how my eyes went to stare at his lips I got shy that he noticed so I turned and gave him my back.this guy had to go,I didnt want confusion in my life everything was just perfect without him,but I was feeling soo much discomfort ...

"Why are you giving me your back now..?"

I ignored him hai...

"Come on mai Troy its rude ..

"I turned and looked at him..

"I wanna sleep thats why....

"Okay fine I'm leaving...

"Make sure hes sleeping,, I mean ok see you.

He chuckled as he moved off the bed he kissed Troy goodbye then he came to me ,he wanted to kiss my cheek but I moved away,,my heart suddenly skipped .

"I wasnt going to kiss your lips even though I would love to ,,I just wanted to kiss your cheek.

"You dont have to kiss my cheek ,I'm not baby.

"Can I kiss your lips then ???



He was becoming a problem ,,he was annoying me,who the hell did he think he was,??that he could suddenly say what ever he wanted to say to me like we were best friends,think that maybe he could do whatever he wanted with me and I would be okay with it..I got up from the bed pissed off..

"What's your problem Anthony we are not some kind of best friends zvekuti toudzana izvozvo ,,you can't budge into my life then suddenly you think you can change things ,,I dont want

you to change things „dont tell me about kissing my lips because I can't let any man do that to me anymore,,look what happened to me after I allowed a man to even dare get close to me,,the first man I ever loved ,I gave him every single part of me now look what he did to me,,do you think I will let a stranger like you even go that far with me???? What relationship do we have huh????are you even my boyfriend because I don't remember you asking me out ,I don't remember agreeing to be your girlfriend....my life is okay ndiri ndega nemwana wangu Anthony ,I don't want drama „and stop trying to test me or test my thoughts,,I was too heart broken I don't want another mistake in my life...if you wanna hang out with troy fine but don't think you and I have can ever have some kind of relationship....

"Carla..

"Wait...men think that we can't do without them but look 2 years of my life I have been okay andina kuzvarwa ndakabata murume mumaoko andina kubva nemurume mudumbu ramai vangu I was one ari ega ..why are you doing this to me ,,why are you suddenly trying to get close to me,,why are you opening up my wounds,,i dont want to be in love,,love is a waste it only hurts you ,love is useless Anthony ,,its all cheating and hurting each other ,,I'm glad I got my babie it only means theres nothing more that I need ,,I just want to be with my son ....is that too much to ask for?

"Carla..

"Whaaat.???

"I'm sorry....

"I'm sorry, I'm sorry you got hurt ,I'm sorry that I opened some sort of wounds in your heart.I'm sorry that he hurt you and I'm sorry you went through all that,, I'm sorry that I screwed up you got me wrong but my intension was not to hurt you I just wanted you to loosen up,to be happy without only Troy,,you can't be with Troy only,, if you die today then who would be with Troy ,you may say Seth but Seth will married maybe his wife will abuse troy then what,,besides all that no man is an island you can't be alone,,I come in peace I don't have Ill

intentions,, I like you as a person ,I would like to hang out with you sometime,I don't understand why he hurt you but no woman should suffer like that and again no man should suffer for another man's mistakes ,,I'm sorry I crossed the line with my statement ,,I wish I could reverse but all I can say is I'm sorry,,I wish you could give me a chance to show you that life ain't so bad out there ,,show you as a friend and not as your boyfriend or your lover,,think about it ,,just for a moment think about it,I understand your pain Carla because I even I got hurt,I loved a woman but she left Carla ,because of her own reasons we failed to compromise but called it quits when I really loved her,,I was ready to marry her any day but she left me broken....ever since I had told myself that i would live my life only for me but can I really do that,, you are not the only one that got hurt along the way we both got hurt in different ways meaning we all felt pain

to a certain level its unfortunate you had a little man that needed you ,,the nine months you carried him in your womb was a constant reminder,,and him being there is another constant reminder but that reminder turned into your greatest Joy... I understand Carla don't ever think I don't,, I really do.....



I took a deep sigh I wanted to cry ,,my tears were falling already ,I sat on the bed and started crying soo much,,he sat on the bed next to me then he hugged me,,I cried and cried until i stopped .... Hd release me from that very tight hug ...

"I'm sorry ....!!!!!! I said

"Its okay,, I'm glad you let it all out..

"I'm sorry you also got hurt....

"Its all part of life we have to go through it ,,just life's lessons,,don't let this break you Carla ...

"Thanks and I'm sorry I shouted at you ,???"

"I dont mind ,,at least I got to know how you were feeling..."

"Your T-shirt is full my tears let me give you another one...

"Its ok dont worry.

"No it won't look good I have a knew plain white T-shirt ,,you  
can fit.

"Lol ok.

I got up and got a T-shirt from the wardrobe.

I gave him then he just took off the one he had ,he had an awesome physic ndakanyara kuramba ndakatarisa,,why did he have to change in front of me,,or why didn't I look away also???..you know when something just catches your attention and you happen to freeze ,like everything freezes,thats what happened. He was tall ,medium built and perfect shape...

"Whaaat??? He said then I snapped out of my stupid thoughts..

"Aaah ah you look good in the T-shirt.

I said and turned my eyes away...

"I'm taking you out with me ..

"No no I can't go ,,Troy is here ,I can't leave him..

"Don't make excuses the nanny is here...

"I dont like going out..



"I wanna teach you how to have fun „don't say no or else I'm not going anywhere saka ndirove if that will make you happy...

"Please Anthony...

"I'm not taking no for an answer...

We argued for a while ,,,until I gave up,,he wasnt going anywhere so I said go out and let me change...

Just change I will look away unogona kundinyepera wobva warara saka chinja ....

I took out my nice jeans and T-shirt. I put on my bra and panty then put on my jeans ... I was about to pick up my T-shirt then he said .. " You must be done now ." then he turned and faced me

"Oh daamn I'm sorry I thought you were done ...

his eyes were fixed on my breasts I thought he would look away  
but he didn't.

I grabbed my T-shirt I was really embarrassed.

"Don't look at me like that ..

"You are a very very sexy woman Carla, your tummy is flat yet you had a baby...

I was getting more and more uncomfortable...

End of chapter 6

KAYDIE 

BROWN SUGAR 7

written by kaydie

0773812044

Chapter 7

Ba Troy.

It was really weird honestly I had no intentions of peeking ,but still lucky me I got myself a beautiful view ,her lace bra almost showed everyday ,she had me really uncomfortable ,I failed to shift my glance and maybe because of shock akangomira akabata T-shirt yake mumaoko,,her body was inviting I walked



slowly towards her ,because of the movement of her chest,,it was either she was scared of me or I was having an effect on her body...two more steps before her then I stopped walking ...

"Don't look at me like that..

"How should I look at you ...please put on that T-shirt because I don't know what else I will be tempted to do ...and I'm not sure if I'm able to move my eyes as long as you don't have your T-shirt on...

She struggled putting it on so I helped her „i was tempted to taste her lips ndikaty kuzoudzwa horror..

"Let's go ....

We left her room, Seth was almost falling asleep on the couch,, we must have taken soo long and anyway vana Elroy were already looking for me..Carla went to tell the nanny that we were leaving and she was supposed to go and sleep with troy ,,I woke Seth up who looked more than shocked to see his sister dressed to go out...

Seth:Where is my sister???what did you do to her ,,excuse me ,,tell me please...

Carla:shut up or I will go back.

Me: hey hey chill I convinced her so could we go out please?

Seth: is it safe to go with her,,I mean I'm a hunter and I need to hunt for some women,,how will I hunt when she is there?

Me: okay I will go with her and you will stay.

Seth: hell no let's go,,carla please stay off my back I don't want disturbances...

Carla:oh please ...

We told Nyasha the nanny to lock up then we left,,that was around ten so yes we drove to The Lounge...Seth was already more than excited to be there but Carla manje the place seemed scary for her ,,she had never been to a club,in was surely introducing her to my world...

"Relax its not as bad as it seems..

"Its too loud nzeve dzangu dzichaputika..

"Ndodzinama don't worry..

I took hold of her hand then went inside with her,,I searched for Elroy and munya and found them sitting by the bar...

Carla....I'm not comfortable .

Me...just chill OK?Handiti iwewe wati unogona kutamba,,now  
this is the spot ,muno munotambwa

Carla...I can't dance vanhu vachiona.



Me....Everyone will be dancing saka hapana chekutya  
apa...what can I get you???

Carla...A coke ..

Me.....Be serious,,I'm not going to Buy you a coke it won't make  
you loosen up it will make you bored,,I will get you Smirnoff,  
don't worry haishate its a bit sweet ,you will love it ...

Carla....I hope you are not trying to get me drunk ..

Me...that would be nice lol

We walked over to Elroy and munya who had their eyes fixed on us as if it was their first time vachindiona nemunhu...

Elroy: hesi mai Troy..

Carla....aaah have we met before???

Elroy...mufoni ma Tony ehe..I'm Elroy.

She just looked at me ndokubva ndaseka ....

Munya...good to see you mai Troy...I'm munya .

Carla ..hie Munya...

Elroy...asi ndimi manonotsa ba Troy futi????its a habbit now...

Me...haa iwe mwana anga achichema ask her anyarara  
achingoona daddy..

Elroy... Nhai mai Troy is it true zvaari kutaura achatisonera  
mabhodhoro...

Carla...ndozvaari Troy wacho...

Munya...saka haasi kuziva here kuti mama na daddy vabuda...

Me...haa iwe kwana the nanny is there...

I looked around looking for Seth so that I could introduce him but he was gone already ,I could see him getting down achiuraya jive...mwana ainakidzwa zvake I wondered where he got the character from kana kuti maybe baba vacho ,zvinongonzi ka vakomana vanofanana Nana mudhara...ndakazotenga a case of ma Smirnoff ndikavhurira Carla one...it took her a while kuti anwe her first sip.

Elroy...the way you are holding that bottle shows you are new to this ,ba troy dzidzisai mai Troy kuti bhodhoro rinobatwa sei,,rinobatwa kunge uri kubata mukadzi akanata ,,like you are holding gold in your hands ,,like you wanna caress it,,make love to the bottle....

Elroy anga abvira kare achinwa dzinenge dzanga dzaakurasika ndakangomugumha negokora trying to say please shut up....



Carla...I'm a woman so how can I hold it like I'm holding a woman?????

Elroy...then hold it like you are holding baba Troy ava ..

Me....wakudhakwa manje imbonyarara..Dude you are making her uncomfortable...

Carla akabva atarisa pasi,, Elroy sooo,,, doro haridi kunwiwa nemuseredzero anyway I showed her how to sip it like a pro.Munya got up and went on the dance floor and started dancing ndakadongorera looking for Seth but he was busy already with some girl on the dance floor ,,zvaingonakidza kuti the environment made you not care about anything or anybody...Carla was halfway sipping on Smirnoff when I asked her to dance....

"Noway ,,I can't dance ..

"We came here to dance so come on..

Ndakaita wekumanikidza Haaa Carla needed to know the  
life..shuwa munhu anotozopera magaro nekungogara zve..we  
got on the dancefloor and she stood lol,,I looked at her

ndokubva ndatanga hangu dancing to song ya Mario "lemme  
me love you " that was playing „I started singing along ...

Babie you should let me love you

Let me be the one to

Give you all everything you want and need

Babie good love and protection,make me your selection,show  
you the way love is supposed to be babie you should let me  
love you,love you love you loooooove you..

She was getting shy and I kept on singing along until she started dancing sexy,,I held her waist ndaitozomunyangudutsa chete ...I could see the cider yanga yaakumupinda ndikati drink some more we got a long night..I liked the way she was moving,,we danced to about 5 songs I wanted to rest a little bit zvikanzi aiwa huya titambe..

" Nooo tamba iwewe,,dance for me....

"Handigone ndega??

"Saka uda kutamba neni???

She just giggled,,yaaa cider ranga rashanda sure that's when  
Seth came over looking shocked kuti his sister was dancing..

Seth...its going to rain thunderstorms,what have you done to my innocent sister...

Me...nothing lol she just had a cider and shes getting her groove on..

Carla...let me enjoy my life mhani iwe „thanks Tony this is awesome..

Me...are you feeling happy..

Carla..I wanna scream that I'm happy...

Me...scream then...



Carla....I'm soooooooo haaaaapyyy...

Elroy..mavaiteiko mai Troy..

Me...adhakwa sewe kkkkk.

Munya...umwe muchamubereka nhasi tambai mushe ,baba  
namai troy zivai kuti masiya mwana kumba isu tiri mabhachura  
lol...

Elroy...ko hamuna shamwari here nhai mai Troy,, ndodawo  
kanumber semi sooo..

Carla....I dont do friends shaa ..

Me...koinini andisi shamwari yako here ,,hona waakundiramba  
panevanhu,,urikundimakisaka..

Carla ...aiwa iwewe uri baba Troy.

Me...I like that..

Seth...rega ndibve pano or else by tomorrow ndinenge  
ndaakunzi Tsano...

Carla...kwana.

Me...kunyepa here???

Carla ...ba Troy siyana neni..

She went back on the dancefloor and started dancing ega,,in  
the time that I had known her she never called me  
that ,,ndakangonzwa kakunakidzwa when she called me baba  
Troy and the way she was dancing yaiita kundidaidza ..

Munya...shaa tamba nemunhu wako asati abiwa na blaz vane  
red Avo ,vamubvira kare vakamupa ziso...

Elroy...iyewo ane chinono „iwe hausi kuona kuti this is an opportunity yekuti uhwine babie here???

Me...I thought you said I should leave her alone,,asi wachinja Moyo..

Elroy.... Unonditeerera zvandinotaura kuti ndiri baba vako here enda unotamba nemunhu uko...

I got up and went behind her ndaitya kubata ko anga  
asingatembeke anga asiyana neme easy come easy go..the lights  
were dim saka zvaingokupinza mu mood yekuita zvisina  
basa ...and aitondifungisa zvisina basa ko varumeka tine misoro  
two but one ndounonyanyokurira umwe pakufunga ..lucky  
rangu akabva auya ega right in my arms ...

"Matambiro ako haana kumira mushe waakuzodenha  
zvakanwanda manje mai Troy...

"I'm not sleeping with you...

"Okay..at least not tonight ..

"What's that supposed mean.

"I mean I don't mean any harm so relax...



I had my hands on her back,,kudenha kwakandibata and I began caressing her back akabva atiza kubva mumaoko angu...

"What was that??? She asked me.

"Thats called making you relax ,,did it feel that bad??

"Not really.

"So come back..

Akabva adzoka hake ndikasekera mumoyo kuti urikuvhunduka  
maoko angu,,uchazomachemera hako..i continued playing with  
her back,that discomfort was still there....

"Relax .....

"Urikundiitei.

"Hapana we are dancing..

"What kind of dancing is this???"

"Ndichaitsvagira Zita soon..."

In a few minutes anga aakutsinzinira nechemumoyo ndikati way to go mai Troy. Ndaimuona achiteerera the movement yemaoko angu on her back .she was getting high,and her getting high was making me high...I pulled her close and we danced tichiita kunge kunge taka namirana chaiko.slowly she

had her hands on my back „kubatana kwacho kwanga  
kwaakuda kunyanya ndaizokuvara ne cold shower nothing  
hurts like blue balls ...

"Let's go get so more ciders ....I said to her

Ndopaakavhura maziso ...She didnt argue takabva taenda and  
took some more,,it was just my way of breaking it off ,,I didnt

want to rush things,,aizomuka andipandukira...we chilled until 1  
am and decided to go home ..

Elroy....takuonai hedu...

Me...ibvapo iwe.

Munya ....uchakuvadza mwana agarisa uyo..

Lol ndakangoseka ndega ndokubva ndabuda,,ndakuvaendesa  
kumba..

End of chapter 7

KAYDIE 

BROWN SUGAR

written by kaydie



0773812044

Ba Troy.

I drove them home Seth aive arara kuback ndofunga hwanga  
hwamupinda hwahwa...tichingosvika ndakaita sendichatakura  
munhu aaakuramba kumuka ndakazoita wekugogodza musoro...

Me...Seth kani ndokupazira bhodhoru mumusoro.

Seth....I won't give you my sister.ukada kundiwachisa

Me..ati ndirikumuda ndiani?

Seth...I saw you guys all over each other,dont you dare hurt her.

Me...shhhhh chihande ok .

I walked with him ndikanomusiwa muroom make where everything was just scattered maiita kunge mu junk yard he was soo untidy ,,anyway that was to be expected mumba meboys,,, ndakangomuisa pamubhedha ndokubva ndaakubuda ,ndakatsika something chakaita noise ndakatarisa pandanga ndatsika and found condoms ndakangoseka then I picked them up ndikaisa muhomwe make ...ndakafamba going to Carla's room where I found noone meaning the baby was with the nanny..I went back outside and tried to wake Carla up

she just said mmmm and went back to sleep. I picked her up and went inside with her ndokubva ndamuisa pamubhedha but her hands were still around my neck ....

"Carla ...let go I have to go...

"Mmmmmmm

"Carla come on.

She pulled me down and I fell on top of her „mai troy aidhakwa  
rough sure ,and landing on top of her zvaitomutsa zvakawanda  
zve ....

"Where do you wanna go???

"To my house.

"Ba Troy stay...

"I can't but I will come back tomorrow..

"Nooo stay...

She was hugging me soo tight ndakamboda kuseka but being in the same room with her like that !mmmm,it was not easy on my part... How was I going to leave now, when she was stuck on me just like troy had done to me the other day,,what were these two trying to do to me...I took out my phone and took a selfie ,,I wanted to show her kana azondipa mhosva yekuita misikanzwa naye.at least I would show her kuti she was the one clinging on to me ...I slowly began to remove her hands ,,she was asleep ,,I took a blankie then I covered her ,I didnt know who was supposed to lock the door munhu wese anga arara ,,saka makey ndaizopa ani??? Patanga tabuda going out tanga tatakura ma key and I was embarrassed to go and knock

Ku room kwa Nyasha....I went back to Carla's room then I grabbed a blankie and slept on the floor,I had no choice and at least pafloor panga pasina temptation like the bed...it didn't take long for me to fall asleep and dzainaka hope dzacho...pasina nguva I was disturbed i heard like troy was crying so ndakamuka ndikaenda kwaibva the voice ndikaona Nyasha akamubata vari mulounge and that was kuma 3...

"Ko chii Nyasha?



"Amheno angotanga kuchema uyu.

"Nguvai...

"Aaane ten min..

"Fine muunze...

I took him ndokubva amboramba akanditarisa achichema „I gave his bottle of juice achibva aakunwa ndikati kuna Nyasha enda unorara ...I stayed in the lounge ndokubva ndagara naye, ndakazorohwa nesmell ndikaziva kuti shasha ya messer pamper,,nekunyara kuenda kuna Nyasha I went to Carla's room to get a pamper ndokudzokera kulounge...hande manje pakunomuchinja,,I had struggle the last time i tried kumupfekedza pamper so I remembered that kunonama ndookunoenda kumusoro and I was supposed to make it tight on the sides so that it doesn't leak ,apa munhuwiro hwacho

ndakatomboti   blaz   maakuzvinyanya   murume   haaite  
zvaka dai,apa I used soo many wipes ndaitozotukwa chete na  
Carla anyway I was a fast learner,,I changed him then dressed  
him.he was still soo sleepy so I gave him back his bottle then he  
started drinking his juice...I went back to Carla's bedroom then  
lay on the floor with Troy on my chest..I felt a certain  
connection with him it was soo deep as if I was holding my own  
son.i didnt know what it was but something in me wanted to  
watch over him,to take care of him...we stayed like that ,we  
both fell asleep atina kuzombomuka until morning light hit my  
face and I heard a click of a camera...I slowly opened my eyes  
and saw Carla standing and holding her phone...

"You didnt go home????and you slept in my room...

"Sssshhhhh

I said that pointing at troy kuti akarara usaite noise...I got up slowly then I put him on the bed ....

"Good morning to you too....I said

"I have a headache .

"Of course you do.

"What should I do,,what did you do to me last night???

\*I made you happy ,,you even screamed..

"Whaaaaaaat???"

"Slow down with your dirty mind I didnt touch you ,,you just got drunk and you were happy..."

"How did I get on the bed??"

"I carried you from the car and put you there....

"Oh noooo. Thats embarrassing I'm sorry..

"Dont worry I know how to keep a secret ...

"What else did I do...



"Well you hugged me ..you clung onto me

"No I didn't ..

I took out my phone and showed her...

"Oh goodness I'm never going out with you again...

"We are going out tonight...

"Hell noo

"Yees ..after today I won't bother you anymore about going out ,,you will bother me..

"I dont wanna embarrass myself ...

"Its called being free anyway I'm going home now feed my son since you don't wanna feed me.

"You are going without bathing??

"You didn't offer plus ndogeza kana uri kuzondigezesa because  
my hands are sore nekurara ndakabata mwana..

"How did he end up here anyway...

"I heard him crying and I took him..I even changed his diaper ...

She laughed so hard she didnt believe me ,,I showed her where I had put the dirty diaper that's how she believed me ,,she looked at me with a proud look at least she was proud of me on that part...she gave me a towel then I went to take a shower by the time I was done she had made breakfast so I sat down to eat... She reminded me of the days I would wake up to a nice breakfast that Sharon would have made..the thought somehow hurt my feelings I couldnt believe kuti sure tanga takatorambana sure ,,with the way yataidanana,,anyway in life you dont cry over spilled milk..i was ok and moving on,,I had a new target,,Mai Troy,, in as much as she avoided herself from

falling in love again I knew she was starting to like me..I caught her stealing glances at me but I ignored like ndanga ndisingazvione...mai troy lacked confidence ,to her she never believed that someone else could love her enough to stay,,especially with Troy being in her life.I understood the stigma that affected single mothers,,but varume taingoroora tiine vana hobho kare,, tisina anotidzikisira, zvakaoma...

Ndichingopedza kudya I got a call from my sister Flora.

"Iwe sha where are you?I'm by your house pane munhu arikuda  
kukuona..

"Flora hie,,ndiani iyeye arika kundiona??

"Huya chete iwewe ??

"Lol mukutsvagei kumba kwangu i weeked ..

"Haa iwe ndina Casey...

"Wamuwanepi Casey I thought she was in SA..

"She came back yesterday..



Ok fine ndirikuuya...ndiri Ku westgate.

Ok hurry...

Ndakapedza hangu kutaura but pane kamwe kaziso kakabva  
nekuna mai Troy. I pretended like andina kukaona ..

"Thanks Carla the food was nice ndaakuenda manje...

"Wamirirwa ka.

"Ehe...

"Uudze Troy kuti daddy vaenda ...

She didnt say anything haana kundiburitsa „I got into my car and left..I left Seth akafa nehope and anyway I could sense jealous pana Carla that's why ndakabuda ndichimhanya just soo that she would have sooo many questions but without answers and questions without answers would frustrate a person and push them to talk. I got home team rakandimirira „„Casey was my sisters friend aingondifarira sooo...

Ndakaburuka                      nekumhanyirwa                      ndokubva

andijambira ,ndakangoseka kuti haakure nanhasi...she had a  
wild character yekuspakwa too much ...

Casey....wawedzera kunaka Tony...

Me...kana newe..

Casey....I missed you..

Me..I missed you too...

Flora....kana neniwo ndiripano..

Me..lil sis handiti wakazvipeta wega ...

Flora...ndashaiswa mukana na Casey...

Me...lol haanzwe Casey..

Casey...aiwa ndinonzwa,,,kuda kukupa kiss nekuti  
ndakusuwa ....

Me...haaa iwe let's go inside.

We got inside the house then I went to change ..my clothes were sweaty ,,apa I was still sleepy ,visitors were the last thing on my mind,,I put on my bottoms and a vest ndokudzokera Ku lounge...

Me....how was SA Casey... Are you back for good?

Casey...since Sharon left I came to replace her...

Me...who told you about that???

Casey...Flora obviously



I just looked at Claire neziso rekuti waitei nhaiwe but akangonditarisawo nerekuti sorry ...Sharon was a topic I didnt like discussing..and I hoped Claire was not hoping to get herself into my life by force ,,we had dated for a month I think only because my sister asked me to,taishupirana pa speed chete but zvimwe zvese good munhu...

She made herself soo comfortable anga aakutovhura fridge kutsvaga zvaanoda.

Ndakanzwa message ichipinda from mai troy hanzi wavaonaka  
vanhu vako ndikati ehe ndinavo..

End of chapter 8

Kaydie 🌹

BROWN SUGAR

Written by kaydie

0773812044

## Chapter 9

Carla

I looked out the window as he left it so seemed that he was in such a hurry to leave,,whoever it was must have been really important ,,I didnt know who it was but it was definitely a woman or should i say women because of the different females names he had mentioned on the phone..I dont know why I wanted to know who it was apa haana kana kumbofunga kundiudza just kungoti Carla ndaakuenda kumba kwauya nhingi,,come on I had practically spent the night with him, not that it meant much but I thought maybe it was common curtesy to just tell me ..I went and sat down and buried my face in my hands wondering why I was acting silly its not like he meant anything to me ...I went to the bedroom and found troy just about to get down from the bed by himself ndakangomutora then went back to the kitchen for his porridge..kanga kaane

Nzara shame,, he ate fast and finished fast then I waited for him to do pupu lol and it was time for his bath...

As i was bathing him I started day dreaming of Anthony bathing him ndokubva ndatanga kuseka ndega the way he was struggling to keep him still and how he couldnt wash his ears..anyway I brushed it off ndokubva ndapedza kumugezesa ,,I was thinking of maybe taking a ride to town and maybe chill with him by greenwood park,,I never had much time to spoil him because of work....so I dressed him up ini ndanga ndiri right,,I packed his bag of goodies and we were ready...

"Seeeeeeeth I'm leaving...

"Where are you going ??? He was still sleeping in his room I  
went there to wake him up..

"Please go and bath the smell in here is unbearable....

"I'm a guy what do you expect ..I will get my girlfriend to come  
and clean up...

"Noooway uda kunhumburisa mwana wevaridzi..



"You spent the night with Tony kkkkkkk...

"Shut up he slept on the floor with Troy...

"Yet still same room you guys are fast huh..

Ndakamusikiza mbama ..

"Where are you going ....?"

"To greenwood park with Troy...."

"Hell no endai mega have fun.."

I left the house got into my car ka Toyota belta kasingadye fuel...i had gotten a good deal at least I had made sure to get my license on time..ndakazama kugadzika mwana I was struggling to get him to sit on the car seat he wanted to play ,he started screaming because he wanted to get off ndakangotora lollipop ndokumupa ndiye zii..we left the house ndokuenda hedu ,,hatina kunonoka kusvika it wasnt soo packed we found and perfect spot to chill,,takawaridza jira redu rekugarira and I put some toys for him to play with,,mwana akafara hake being outside and playing pasina anoti Troy stop it.... After an hour we decided to go and play where the other tiny babies were

playing I got him into a mini boat he was sooo scared he freaked out and started screaming ndokubva ndamuburitsa kupedzerwa mari yangu mahara...

We decided to take a walk uyo mwana wa Sean hamheno kwakaonekwa ka babie same size achibva amhanyirwa ndokutanga kutaura baby language,I just shook my head kuti kwava kuda kutofamba mumatsimba Ababa kauku because smile yaiburwa yanga yakanyanya...

"Your baby is cute....

I turned looking to see where the voice came from,,I saw this man who was dressed smart smiling at me....

"Oh thanks,, is that your daughter..??

"Yes thats my daughter..

"Shes cute too lol looks like paita friendship..

"Thats how kids are ,,,soo different from adults we take soo long to be friends yet it takes them seconds...

"Lol say that again...

He was funny and free...

"So how old is your son???"

"He just turned one close to two weeks ago.

"Oh ok mine is a year and a month...

"Shes growing fast hey..

"Mmmmm. I'm Malcolm by the way..



"Carla...

"Beautiful name for a beautiful woman what do you do???

" OPharmacist....you???

"Designer,,I design clothes for both male and females ...

"Is that soo ,,I could tell by the way you are dressed ...

We chatted for a while ,,we actually had fun the kids were playing ,,somehow it turned out to be a joined family day lol.we talked about a lot we talked about work life this that it was just different..... My heart skipped when Anthony asked me where I was ...I just texted greenwood park but he didnt say anything

he went offline,,that was annoying ,,he had this thing of leaving me hanging sometimes and I didnt even know why...anyway it was getting late I needed to leave.

"So if you dont mind can we chat sometime,, I dont mean to be forward but you know it was really fun hanging out,,I would understand if you said no because maybe

"Its ok Malcolm.

He was so unsure about what he wanted to say...

" ok so maybe when I need babys medicine I will be sure to ask you and if you need troys designer clothes don't hesitate to contact me okay....

dada..... Troy said ,,

I got worried that he had called Malcolm Dada but no ,,Tony was there,,he never said he was coming where we were,anyway he just picked up troy then came to stand where we were .....

Me.....you never said you were coming...

Tony...mmmmm..

Mal....hie I'm Malcolm..

Tony..hie ba Troy..

Mal ..oooh ok. Anyway we were just leaving ,thats my daughter there Claire..

Tony...I can see that ..

Mal...see you around Carla ..

Tony...you are going with her phone..

Malcolm looked at his hand ,he was holding my phone , he had taken it to put his contacts..

Mal..oh sorry

I don't know why that moment was sooo awkward,, Tony was doing like I was cheating on him yet he wasn't even my boyfriend ,,I took my phone from Malcolm then he left,,Tony



was staring at me with those questioning eyes making me somehow feel guilty ,,was I supposed to feel guilty??

"I didnt know you had started making friends and exchanging numbers..

"We just met when the babies where playing ,he happens to design clothes and I'm interested in his work.

"Is that all there is to it???"

"He was just friendly thats all..

"So you spent the whole day together talking about this and that?

"Do I have to tell you everything ???

"If you don't want then its cool..

He started walking away going ,,I didnt know if he was annoyed by me or angry with me ,I honestly didn't know what was up with him,,apa he walked away holding Troy so I picked up his bag and followed them,,he was walking fast so I had to keep up..

"Wait why are you walking fast...??

He didn't answer he just carried on walking till he got to his car ...

"Where are you going with Troy..

"We are going home..

"Home where???

"Home.

"You don't even have a seat for him..

"Did you look inside my car????

I looked inside and I saw it there ...

"When did you buy it...

"It doesn't matter ...

"Just lemme go home with him.

"Fine mutore..

I tried taking him then he refused,,imwe behaviour ya troy was just too much sometimes ,,I was trying to get away from the moody man Anthony by somehow he had to keep me stuck with him...

"Fine enda naye ...

Ndakabva ndatanga kufamba going to my car „I got inside and drove off to my house „I was also now in my own mood „sure munhu angangonditira ma moods as if ndaita something wrong,, my conversations were innocent pasina kana any other feelings involved,,, why was I also trying to convince myself arg „the feeling I was having was annoying me..ndakangosvika nekuparker mota I didn't even check to see if they were behind mxm



"Ko where's Troy... Seth asked when I walked in

"Amheno baba vacho..

"He came here looking for you.

"Hoo ndamuona in town ...

I went to my room,,took of my jeans ndokubva ndabveka a dress that was free ,nezvandainzwa ndaitoda something lose I dont know why ndainzwa hasha...30 min passed and they were not home yet dzanga dzava kuma 5....an hour passed I started getting worried and frustrated I took my phone and went on app ...

"Where are you with my son...

"If you trusted me with him then why are you worried ???

"Usatsvage vasikana nemwana wangu mudzose..

"Chiiko nhai...

After a minute he sent a pic of troy eating ice cream.. He looked so cute and sweet.I didnt say anything ndakabva ndangonyarara..

"Satisfied ????"

"Maybe..."

"What's your problem???"

"Nothing..

You spent the day with him kwamaenda na ba Claire chindisiya  
ndiite hang out na Troy,, hes the only one who was happy to  
see me pandasvika..

"What do you mean by that???

He didn't reply, how annoying, i wanted to know what he meant by that.. Ndakaridza tsamwa then I slept on my bed I had asked Nyasha to cook something ndainzwa kuneta ini..after another hour ndakanzwa kuvhurwa kwe my bedroom door ,Tony came in na troy but anga arara he went to the other side of the bed,,ndakamuti ndipe ndokubva aramba achibva amurarisa ega .he looked at me ndokubva ndamutarisawo ,,his eyes were making me feel guilty again at the same time speaking a language I did not understand...

He got off the bed then he stood ...

"Ndaakuenda kumba ...

"Iribho.

He walked to the door.

"Asi wakamirirwa

"Lol.

He just laughed at came where I was sleeping then he got me off the bed so we stood facing each other he had his hands on my waist..



"Get your hands off me .

"Why???

"I don't want them there okay..

I felt his hands moving on my back bringing soo much heat ,I  
wanted to move away then he tightened his grip..

"Mai troy relax „what's going on with you today.?"

"You tell me because I dont know whats going on with you..."

Wanga uchiti chii pafon.

" wazvinzwa zvandataura

"Why are you trying to make me feel guilty.

" are you guilty.

" stop that...

He moved his head like he wanted to kiss me...

End of chapter 9

KAYDIE 

BROWN SUGAR

written by kaydie

0773812044

Chapter 10

Carla

"Tony what are you doing???"

Our lips touched I got soo scared ,I dont know why but I was  
soo scared he must have felt my heart beating soo fast .i

wanted to push him off I put my hand of his chest to push him  
but suddenly I was soo weak apa he was looking down at me  
since he was tall,,hamheno zvakangopinda  
mupfungwa ,actually mupfungwa makapinda Sean ndookubva  
ndatonzwa kusvotwa na Tony kuti he was trying to seduce me  
like Sean did oda kundiita the same thing again...ndakatoona  
ndatopedzwa neni veduwee ndaitoona sendatokumurwa  
hembe ndasara yangova misodzi chete and misodzi yakabva  
yazara mumaziso angu...

"Are you just about to cry???"

"Just leave me alone... I pushed him off .

"Are you just about to have an argument with me as well???

"Why should we have an argument Sean.

"I'm not Sean I'm Tony....



Akabva atobuda and left „I didnt follow him I left him like that but eish what had I done,,my mind had seen Sean and all I wanted was to kill the bastard now I called Anthony Sean,that was embarrassing at least he was nolonger there to look at me ndaizomutarisa Nepapi honestly .I cursed myself for being obsessed with hatred ..I knew he was trying to get close to me „one mind wanted him to get close to me another mind wanted him to stay away from me,,like really stay away from me,,but why was I feeling mad that he left „I looked outside but his was nolonger there...

I left my room and went to the kitchen where I met Seth drinking juice..

"What happened with you guys ??

"Nothing..

"Seriously come on ,,he stormed out ...

"Leave him alone ..

"Come on Carla just tell me kani,,save me the energy of asking  
him myself ..

"We were almost having and argument and I called him Sean.

"Hahahahaha wait a minute ,was it a normal argument or maybe you were about to kiss and you called him another man's name????

"Shut up.

"Hahahaha I hope you were not about to kiss and I hope it was not more than kissing ,because thats a complete put off..

"You are not making me feel any better and anyway its not my fault that I was angry it was his fault that I got angry he was just acting funny ever since the park making me feel as if I had done something wrong „arg you see why I said I dont need all this drama in my life,its your fault you gave him my number now he thinks he can just come into my life and be whoever he wants whenever he wants....

"Why are you speaking with soo much emotions like you actually like him...

"!mmmxxxxm you are a waste

I went to the fridge ndokuvhura and took out yoghurt to relieve  
my stress ..

"What happened at the park...

"Long story...

"Tell me,,you see the good part about having a brother like me ,,I'm there to tell you things from a mans point of view ...

"Lol a man's point of view or boy's point of view...

"Stop looking at me like I'm a boy big sis..

I began telling him what happened and he just laughed..

"So why are you laughing....



"He is in love with you.

"Mxm.

"Curse me all you want ,,hes feeling jealous ,,he saw you with another man,,hes interested in you but hasn't told you then he happened to see you with another man giving him your number,then you called him by another man's name all in one day aaaah come on Carla wazondimakisa manje...

"The park thing was innocent...

"He doesn't know and maybe even if he knows, on your part it was but he has no idea what Malcolm is thinking..

"I'm not interested in having a relationship with Malcolm,,, it was just nice hanging out with him and his lil girl....

"Oh my goodness even worse meaning you guys will hang out but making the kids an excuse to see each other...

"What's his problem I'm noones girlfriend and I'm off relationships...

"Mmmmmm ,,stop confusing yourself anyway I like Tony I dont know why but stop calling him other guys names ok big sis...

"So you want me to say sorry..

"Its up to you but under normal circumstances yes you should apologize...

He walked out and went to watch TV, I took over the pots from Nyasha and finished off cooking,,, I dished up for everyone then I went to eat in my room.my mind was just unstable wondering if I should really apologise or not ,,I took my phone and went on app he was offline ,,I typed and deleted three times then I put my phone down.I started thinking about the little moment we had had ,,I started feeling butterflies in my stomach,, I hit my head a few times just to snap out of it ..I hated feeling like I needed a man when I had soo convinced myself that I didnt need any..I took my plate to the sink ndokubva ndatodzokera in my room ...

"I jumped when I heard a message on my phone ,,I picked it up fast thinking that maybe ndi ba Troy but no it was Malcolm ...arg

"Carla I hope you got home safe .

Nxaaa really now...

"Of course we did ,and you???

"We got home fine ,,I hope I didnt get you into trouble with  
your husband,he looked bothered there ...

"Hahahahaha excuse me.

"Lol what's funny

"The husband part.

"Oh I thought he was your husband...



But why did I laugh also and give him the idea that I was single. I really hoped he was not coming with some kind of drama into my life...

"So anyway who is he??"

"He is baba Troy.

"It seems you dont wanna talk about him..

"No I dont ...

"Ndabva ndatabva kuenda Mberi because you dont wanna talk about him lol I hope I dont offend you I was really hoping we could at least be friends ...

"Malcolm ,you are a nice guy and nice to talk to but my life is complicated .

"Don't we all have complicated lives Carla?

"Mine is too much..

"Its because you think so...

"So where was your babymama you were all alone today..

"Its complicated...

"And I guess you don't wanna talk about it??"

"I will talk about it someday maybe when you agree to give me  
and hour of your time,maybe over lunch or maybe a day out  
with the babies !maybe...

"Lol I don't know about that ,,I hardly ever have time.

"Is that your way of turning me down in a nice way.

"Its actually the truth Malcolm...

"Or maybe its because of baba Troy?

"Goodnight Malcolm.

"Did I say something wrong ,,,I'm sorry I apologise.

"I have to sleep now.

"Ok goodnight then...

Was this man already hitting on me??he was getting too forward for my liking I decided to ignore him for good.I was failing to fall asleep ndakabva ndanogara mu tub in hot water playing music I sang along to mariah Carey

Touch my body

Put me on the floor

Wrestle me around

Play with me some more

Touch my body

Throw me on the bed

I just wanna make you feel

Like you never did



Touch my body

Let me wrap my thighs

All around your waist

Just a little taste

Touch my body

Know you love my curves

Come on and give what i deserve

Touch my body

I'm a treat you like a teddy bear

You wont wanna go nowhere

In the lap of luxury

Laying intertwined with me

You wont want for anything boy

I will give you plenty of joy

Touch my body

My mind was drifting away soo far into some crazy  
imaginations arg ndakanzwa Seth achidaidzira ....

"Just call him

"Haaa iwe ibvapo mhani iwe can't I bath in peace.

"Then stop repeating that song ...

I hadn't realised I had been playing it on repeat ..I took it off repeat then I went on app again ,,I went through statuses and they his status caught my attention,, I dont know kuti ndiani waanga ainaye ,some girls vakanaka, one wacho looked a bit like him but umwe wacho was different ,,mumoyo mangu makangoti its the same girls vaanga ambomhanyira kumba kwake,,I started feeling jealous kunzwa kubhokaina chaiko.so he had pretended to be mad at me just because he wanted to rush to them mmxm ndakanga ndatosvotwa naye ndichibva ndamublocka.ndakabuda mubathroom feeling stupid that I even let my mind have crazy thoughts of him...so he was out having fun apa he had said he would go with me but he was

doing it with someone else..my mind went back to the night before to when we were touching in the club,, my goodness he was driving me crazy ...this is why I didnt want anyone in my life ,,such a distraction was just not good for me,,I couldnt even ask him kuti who are those woman aitozonditi how is that your business... Surely it was non of my business but I wanted to know anyway i then decided to unblock him then,immediately he apped me hanzi

"Iwe kaiwe ,why did you block me?

"Andina ini

"Saka ndiani?

"Troy was playing with my phone.

"Mai troy usanyepe .

"Ah saka amhenob believe what you want ...

Akabva aenda pa silent mode zvake after a few min he put a status with one of the Girls akagara pamakumbo,,haaa that was it ,,he pushed me to the limit ,this time I was blocking him for good ndakabva ndatozvivhara kumeso negumbeze....10 min later he was calling I ignored him till 5 missed calls anga akuchindipa hashaa..

"Ukudei???"

"Saka Troy ndiye andiblocker futi here nhai?"

"Leave me alone"



"I'm just asking

"Anthony urikudeiko.

"Hoo saka you actually know my name .

"I called you Sean ne mistake sha it wasnt my intention and why are you calling aren't you supposed to be having fun nevanhu vako...

"Vanhv vangu vapi.

"Don't make me look stupid stop calling me stop pissing me off and leave me the hell alone.

" iwe Carla.

End of chapter 10

KAYDIE 🌹

BROWN SUGAR

written by kaydie

0773812044

Chapter 11

Ba Troy..

Its stupid that I got mad at her ,I liked her ,a lot,honestly hana yangu yakatomborova when I got to the park and so her exchanging numbers na Malcolm. I hadnt told her kuti ndanga ndichiuya I wanted to surprise her iye anga aita an outing na troy without me and ndaitofunga kuti maybe Troy will come back with a new daddy...and what I feared ndoozva ndakasvika ndichiona and I felt so threatened by him apa aine ka cute little girl what an excuse to meet again.I was annoyed so I picked up my lil man ndichida kumuzivisa kuti ndiripo ba Troy imbondipa mukana mbijana ..and I'm sure he read my facial expression

when I looked at him akabva aendawo fast ...my surprise got ruined by my own jealous and I didnt know kuti vanga vataura nezvei kusvika papi nekuti I had seen them smiling at each other zvinongobhowa kuti paurikuda kupinda woona mumwe munhu opindira uriwe watanga kusvika „haa Carla zvaanga aakuda kundiitisa soo ka...

We parted ways because I wanted a bit of space between us thats why I decided to take troy for icecream pa avondale and I delayed on purpose ndaida kudenha hangu...I didnt know if my game of jealous was going to work „I was risking it ,I had my fingers crossed „when she said usanyenge vasikana nemwana

wangu I already knew kuti she wanted to know where I was and ndiinani,,she just couldn't ask me directly ndaimuudza directly even dai akavhunzwa..I wanted her to trust my intentions ,trust me with her ,trust me with Troy.. Anywayo had fun with my guy , it actually felt like I was hanging out with one of my buddies ,he was happy I kept trying to teach him how to say cream but hey ndakaona kuti mwana angazotuka ,thats how we left and went to my house ndichiri ndozoenda kumba kwa Carla ,,ndakatanga ndaratidza mwana kuti hona kumba kwa daddy hamheno mama vakazouya,,ndaitozviseka ndichitaura na Troy...

Ndakabva ndatokakanda pa status ..I took another selfie  
ndookukanda again ....we looked really cute together..

Casey ....whose kid is that he's cute...

Me...ndewangu...



Casey...dont lie wakaita mwana riini???asi ndewa Sharon???

Me...no haasi wa Sharon...

Casey ...just tell me iwe ndewani???

Me....ndewangu namai Troy..

Casey...asi anonzi Troy???

Me...obviously yes ,,akanaka ka???

Casey....akanaka shaa you should have waited ndakakupa  
akanaka kudarika uyo...

Me...urikuti mwana wangu akashata here??

Casey...no mhani iwe I'm playing so who is this mai Troy,, how come Flora never told me kuti iwewe une mwana..

Me...she doesn't know yet mai vacho vanga vasipo saka vakadzoka...

Case...so your mother doesn't know that you have a baby..??

Me...will tell her soon...

Casey...are you guys in some sort of a relationship????

Me...yes.

Casey...aaah hoo why didnt you tell me nezuro..

Me..you never asked...

Casey ...Flora never told me how come???

Me.....Is she supposed to tell you everything about me now???

Casey... Ah iwe anyway but you are not married yet...

Me...chat later I have to go...

Ndakabva ndatobva on app nekuti nyaya yacho kwayanga yaakuenda kwanga Kwaakuzondiomera.I decided to take troy home ndopandakaona mama vakarara havo,she looked pretty I was staring at her ,pandakaona zvakuda kundiipira ndopandakati ndaakuenda ,,in her mind she just thought I was rushing to see someone else .. I laughed because she had no

idea kuti I was trying to control myself nezvandainzwa and kutoenda padhuze naye ndainzwa kuda kumubata and I almost kissed her ndikazvidzora but munhu wacho anga atone hashha zvake...her calling Sean was the worst she did at that moment ..did I really resemble the so called Sean or she really missed him that much or wanted him that much ndakangomutarisa ndokubva ndaenda,, akandibhowa Sure kundidaidza nezita remumwe munhu ....I went home and chilled but ndainzwa kubhowekana rough.Casey asked me where I was ndikati kumba ,iye na Flora had gone out ku Club 9 saka vakanditi huya ,,I hesitated ,ndakamboramba but Flora ndiye akandimanikidza...

Ndaitoziva kuti Casey muyedzo but ndakanyara my sister Flora...

Pandakatanga kunwa ndopakatanga kurelaxer just a bit,,Casey took my phone and started taking selfie of us ...she gave me back ndokubva ndaisa muhomwe ,I was missing Carla and I was exactly where I had been with her the night before so I took my phone ndichida kutumira message but she had blocked me,,I didnt know why I waited then she unblocked me...I didnt know what was up ,,Casey took my phone again achibva apa Flora to take photos of us achibva agara pamakumbo,,ndakangotiwo amhenzo ikoko ,,apedza zvikanzi ndoda kutumira kuphone kwangu,,I said whatever and carried on drinking....they got busy



dancing then I took my phone again and I noticed mai Troy had blocked me futi haa zvanga zvanyanya Seiko munhu anga achingondiblocker kudaro...

I didnt know what was going on so ndakangoti ndiri kudzoka kuna Casey and Flora and went outside ndikanogara mumota and called her,,akandipinza busy nekusadaira ...paakazodaira pachu she was just angry and I didnt know why she was angry...

"Iwe Carla

"What ?

"Ndaita sei shaa why are you angry with me okay tell me kuti  
wandoblerei???

"I dont wanna talk about it.

"But I wanna talk about it chii mai Troy..

"Hapana kani..

"Ok fine sorry for whatever reason yawandoblokera mwana  
arikuitei..

"Anditi wamusiya akarara ??he never walk up.

"Ko iwewe uri kuitei?

"Ndakarara you said we were going out and then suddenly  
waenda out nevanhu vako is that why you walked out on me ???

"What do you mean ndaenda nevanhu vangu vanhu vapi ivavo?

"Stop playing with my mind ,,vanhu vauinavo vamwe vakagara  
pamakumbo ,,ko watadza nei kungoti mai Troy I'm cancelling  
ndaakuenda nemusikana wangu anditi ndaingokusiya woenda  
here...

Hana yangu yakarova „munhu anga akagara pamakumbo ndi Casey,,how the hell did Carla see that ???I went on my chats na Carla but there were no pics „I went on my status then boom ndopaanga akazara ...ko why had she put them there akomana ..ndakashaiwa simba to even go back inside and ask her „apa ndopaanga andiitira ma1 manje apa..I had thought she was just taking pics chete pasina posting and why would she update my status for me???

Ndakangokata phone ya Carla ya Elroy ichipinda...

"Elroy watii.

"Asekuru makaoma ko ndozvamavakuita here izvi tazvionaka  
pama status mai troy varikuzviziva here..

"Shaa ndapinda ma 1 ,,Casey posted those on my  
status ,,ndanga ndisiri kutomboziva ini,,ndatozoziva  
ndaakutaura namai Troy..

"Iwewe urikutsvagei ikoko na Casey and when did she come back apa adzoka awedzera kubatana munoukurira here muyedzo kkkkk regai ndiseke hangu ..

"Haaa kwana iwe manje ndabva ndakata phone yacho ne panic kkkk..



"Asi arikupopota here???nezvamaiitana nezuro zviya nhasi  
okuona wakagarisa rimwe babie pamakumbo heheeeede ...

"Hausi kubatsira chinhu iwewe ,,aaasi kuda kutaura neni ,I didnt  
know why until ndazotarisa status yangu after andiudza  
nezvekugarisa babie pamakumbo.

"If you dont wanna lose her then explain it to her ,tell her you want her make her feel wanted ,,tell her with your own words otherwise shes going to get the wrong picture...

"Thanks my man..

I didnt bother going back inside ,,I drove my car to westgste ndokubva ndasvika ndikaparker pagate..I tried calling her but she wasn't picking up,,,I kept trying until she finally picked up...

"Anthony ndakarara kani.

"Huya pagedhi mai Troy.

"Haa iwe unopenga here this time of the night wanga wasvika  
nguvai pagedhi...

"Akabva andikatura phone..ndakangoseka ndega sooo...I called  
Seth...

"Future Tsano ndivhurireiwo gedhi please..

"Ah iwe what are you doing here this late unopenga ..

"Pane zvandirikuda kugadzirisa please ...

"How much are you paying ???

"Name your price.

"20us ..

"Fine..

"Unonditambidza nepa durawall..

"Lol zvakaoma.

5 min akauya pa durawall zvikanzi ndipe mari  
yacho,,ndakangomutambidza then he opened the gate  
ndokubva ndapinda and parked my car....

"Wamuitei???"

"Carla anonetsa ...

"Uchamujaira hako....

"Ma1 ndogona kurohwa ipapa...

"Usataura kuti ndini ndakuvhurira ...

"She will definitely know its you...



We got inside the house and Seth went to his room...I knocked on her door but ndakamunzwa achitorikiya...

"Mai troy vhura door.

"Enda kumba ukuitei pano manheru.

"Sorry ,chivhura ndikuudze zve...

"Andisikuda enda kune akuvhurira ...

Ndakanzwa Troy aaakuchema ndikaramba ndakamira pa door  
zvangu ndichinzwa kuti zvirikunetsana „I dont know kuti sei  
ndaingoinzwa like he always sensed my presents ndikasvika  
akarara aimuka chete..I could hear her achimumanikidza kunwa  
drink achiramba ...

"Mai troy ndipe mwana ...

"Maoko ako ndoziva kuti abatei here uda kurwarisa mwana ..

"Shaa usadaro andina zvakashata zvandambobata „if you mean  
munhu wandabata andina ini...

"Saka ndakapusa ..

"Chivhura door hona munhu wese achanzwa zvatiri  
kutura....apa mwana arikuchema vhura kani...

"Akangovhura door ndookunditambidza Troy achibva anyarara ..

"Hona kana Troy arikutaura kuti apana zvandaita ini...

Akangoramba akanditarisa.

" ndokumbirawo kupinda..

She stepped aside ndokubva ndapinda tichibva tamira  
takatarisana...

End of chapter 11

KAYDIE 🌹

BROWN SUGAR

written by kaydie

0773812044

Chapter 12



Carla..

My heart was pounding when I heard him coming in I quickly locked the door because I wasn't sure what I would do or say..manyemwe aTroy he always sold me out ,I tried to make him keep quiet but he totally refused kunge aiziva kuti Anthony aripa door „some of the things my boy did were weird..ndakasvika pakuvhura door kamunhu kachiita nharo I felt like ndaikutsirwa nevanhu two..anyway he came in and we stood staring at each other ...one hand wa holding Troy and the other hand tried to hug me ndakangotiza and went to sit on the

bed..he began singing for Troy kusvika arara then he put him down...

He took a stool and sat facing me so again tanga taka tarisana ....

"Nhasi hausi kunakidza iwewe.....he said.

"Saka iwewe ndiwe uri kunakidza.

"Why did you call me Sean wandibhowa.

"I'm sorry I thought you wanted to take advantage of me like he did and for that moment I thought you were him..

"I'm not like him Carla...

"Men are the same ,right now you are here all nice to me but  
from here you will be nice to someone else..

"Do you want me to be nice to you only....???

"No I mean arg I dont know how to explain it...

"I like you Carla I like you a lot ,,a lot like I wanna be more that this ,whatever we call it ,I donno if whatever is going on has a name but I want you Carla I'm sorry that sometimes you misread me ,,you dont understand me,,I know we haven't known each other for long but ever since we met something keeps bringing me to you...and somehow I'm scared that if I dont use this chance I might lose you to someone else ....

"You are saying you want me yet you had another woman sitting on your laps what was that??

"She is a friend of mine Casey,, actually my sister's friend ,she just came back from SA..

"Saka ndiye wawanga uchimhanyira in the morning when you left me..

"There were by my house I didnt wanna keep them waiting???

"So whats the reason why she was sitting on your laps..

"You didnt like that???

"Imbomira kuvhunza I'm still asking you „ingopindura ..

"She caught me off guard I was drowning in my sorrows  
because you had called me another mans name and again you  
had blocked me...

"So you didn't feel a thing when she was sitting on your laps???"

"I swear I did not ..

"Did you ever date her.?"

"Huuuuuh???"



"Answer me did you ever date her???"

"Yes. Only a month then I got rid of her ,I did it for my sister.

Ndakangoramba ndakangomutarisa ..he didnt even blink he  
kept staring back at me.

"So you telling me that you went out with your ex girlfriend???"

"No.!!

"Anthony ka une ma funnies ..

"I met her there ..

"So you didnt know that she was there ...

"I knew she was there with my sister but my sister begged me  
to come thats how I went there...

"OK so leaving home together and meeting there zvakasiyana  
papi???

"Pakuti I didnt plan on going there with them...

"Yet you went there when they said come ...

"I did it for my sister ...its been long since I hung out with  
her,,not that I listen to everything she says no...

"Hoo so does she want you???"

"I dont know ..

He lied ,,I could sense it ,,he just didn't wanna tell me but she wanted him or else there's Noway she would wanna visit her ex's house for nothing then again sit on his lap for nothing,she definitely wanted him.

"Now its my turn,don't interrupt and dont lie Carla,,Do you like  
Malcolm???

"Just as a person not romantically..

"Did he call you today??

"He apped me.

"Ok..

His face tensed a bit..

"Why did you block me???"

"I thought you were showing off ..

"But I didn't put those pics it wasnt me...

He explained to me what had happened and I said ok.....

"Do you like me.



"As a person.

"No not that ,you know what I mean ,,romantically...

I looked away from him,there was Noway I could tell him that ..

"Mai Troy...

I got up from the bed and walked to the door I wasn't sure whether to go out or to stay ,,he got up and followed me,,he got me scared, something about him made me so nervous!! I froze as I stood by the door unable to move because he had come so close ..he was making my heart race and it's like he could read me ...

"You haven't answered me,,just tell me mai Troy ..

"I dont know ..

"Theres nothing like that ,,its either you like me or you dont like me at all ..

He moved his head down soo close to my lips ..

How was I honestly supposed to think clearly...

I watched him come really closer until our lips touched  
ndikanzwa hana kurova ...he parted my lips and he began  
kissing me soo good that I felt a rush of blood all over my  
body ...his hands were on my back ,he started moving them,it  
had been soo long since I felt a man's touch so my body sold  
me out soo fast he was just there on my back soo glad he didn't  
attempt to go anywhere else ,,I began kissing him back, I  
almost forgot how it was like to be kissed ,,it became intense,  
more passionate he was really sucking my lips I was touching  
him back ,my hands were on his back too,,that moment I was

drowning in his kisses that took my breath away... He began kissing my neck ,oh goodness my whole body felt different like it wasnt mine,,I felt like I was a new person altogether as I began moaning and he carried on kissing and touching me ,,my sanity was long gone I concentrated on his hands then he cupped my breasts

Anthony aaaaah... I moaned ,

He made me feel soo many foreign things „ndanga  
ndaakutadza kumira he cupped my breast again ..

Antony ....

He put his lips on mine „he shut me up with his mouth „he  
lifted my night dress he hands were on my ass really touching  
and caressing it ,it felt amazing ,way better than Sean's touch „I  
could feel his hardness as he pressed his body against

mine ...we were both feeling crazy he then decided to pull off  
damn.

I stood there breathing heavy trying to regain sanity....then he  
held my hand and looked at me ...

"You haven't told me If you like me romantically...

"Haa iwe ba Troy..

We both laughed...

"I dont wanna answer that ...

"I have to go because if I dont go now I dont know what else I will be tempted to do,,you are amazing Carla ,an amazing kisser too...ndichatadza Kurara nhasi because I stole a kiss from you,I cant stop wanting to kiss you more ..



Honestly I wanted to kiss him again ,,I liked what he did to my body but we both new we had to get hold of ourselves and control it ,,I didn't want any regrets and there was no rush...he kissed me one more time zi goodbye chaira I'm the one who pulled of this time ...I then took him to his car...

"Mai Troy unblock me shaa.

"Ndichaona ..

"Uchaoneiko??

"Eho ndazvinzwa..

"Don't switch off your phone I will call you kana ndasvika...

"Okay goodnight...

I opened the gate for him then he left ,,I went back inside and locked up,,I couldnt believe what we had just done,,what he had just done to me,,traces of his hands were still fresh it felt as if his hands were still touching me..I got into bed I was almost falling asleep when he called me ...

"Are you home

"Yes I am ,,were you sleeping already.

"I was just about to..

"OK I'm going to a shower now and sleep ..

"Sleep tyt...

"You too...

I dont know why his voice sounded different hahaha,,I guess there is certain things that change in the blink of an eye..I closed my eyes and opened them again my whole system was soo uneasy unable to believe how I let a man actually do that to me ,,I needed to set boundaries I needed to get to know him

first,,I couldnt believe I was even considering all that ,,I was feeling like a 16 year old girl...I looked at my son and wondered what his little heart had seen pana Tony,what was it that connected the two... I was deep in thoughts I hadnt even noticed that time had moved it was really late ..I took my phone and unblocked him then I put it away ndookurara....troy haana kumbonetsa manheru,and I noticed whenever he put him to sleep hapana kana chaimboshupa airara the whole night asina kana kumuka,,, but why was the Casey issues bothering me,,I woke up thinking about it ..I really needed to know where and how their relationship ended I didn't wanna fall soo deep for a man who had other plans with someone else....

I just couldnt handle another heart break,,I was going to be  
careful this time ....

End of chapter 12

KAYDIE 🌹

BROWN SUGAR.

written by kaydie

0773812044

Chapter 13



Ba Troy.

Mai troy aitondiisa pamiyedzo chaiwo I got home ndanzwa ndikananga kushower ..ndakati ndaakurara suddenly my bed felt lonely I kept picturing her akararapo ndichimuita zvandinoda naye,,the softness of her lips and the softness of her skin,,I had wasted my time taking a shower because zvanga zvakwidza futi ndainzwa maoko ake achindifamba famba

chaiko ...ndakazotanga kutsvagwa nevanhu vandanga ndatiza ..I didnt pick up Casey's calls ndakabva ndatorara zvangu ndaida kungofunga mai troy only and no one else...I struggled ,I tossed and turned ,I needed her that kiss yakangomutsa zvakawanda and for a man its hard kuti yambomira then yoshaya anorarisa ndaitoda vairarise handiti ndivo vanga vaimutsa ndaitoda kunzwa kuti ipo pane two years pasati papindwa pakambomira Seiko... Ndaitoona virgin chairo in my eyes ndakazviseka sure I couldn't believe my thoughts had gone wild like that just because of a single kiss,one kiss that was soo strong it controlled my whole system kunyangwe asina kundiudza kuti she liked me too,, I could tell by the way she kissed me back that she had the hots for me ,,she allowed me to touch her every where ,,didnt need anyone to tell me that she was into me.

I was disturbed na Flora akamukira kumba kwangu makuseni ,,I yawned and jumped out of bed and went to open for her...

"Amana raraiwo kani,why did you have to come here soo early in the morning koukawana ndakarara nemuroora wako unoita Seiko...I'm soo tired ..

"She pushed me out of the way and headed for my bedroom,she came back achivhunza kuti aripi?

"Aniko ,,who are you looking for...

"I thought maybe you had a woman here ,,so tell me ko wakangotitiza nezuro what happened wakangoti urikudzoka and never came back, why did you ditch us like that..

"Shaa Casey akandiitira mabororo nezuro she was taking pics and posting on my status akapotsa andibhururutsira shiri yangu....

"Saka iwewe all along sure you never told me kuti une mwana ndozoita zvekuudzwa na Casey but haudaro iwewe what happened to telling each other things how could you hide this from me ..

"I'm sorry kani its not what you think !!!

"What do you mean its not what i think?

" Ndichazokuudza but not today but I didnt like what Casey did because mai Troy vakazoona mapics ndakagarirwa pamakumbo..

" Iwe wakamusiirei achigara „saka nhaiwe atoriko Troy,, I have been thinking its a lie haa sha imbondiudza kuti what's going on iwewe ...

"Its complicated ..

"Uncomplicated it .

"Not today its not the right time just know kuti kuna Troy...

"Ndodawo kumuona...



"Ndichakuratidza kani chill..

"Aiwa ndoda kumuona ..

Mira kani Flora not now mai vacho vakatsamwa .

Ndaishaya kuti how was I supposed to tell her how the situation was and again I didnt want her to judge Carla wrongly „it was way too early for her to meet Carla because Carla and I were still trying to figure out kuti toitei,she hadnt even told me kuti she wanted me too even though her body had said soo ndaisada kuendera munhu kumberi. Honestly we had just kissed but only I had told her how I felt „manje kuzosvika nemunhu by her house ndobva ndatoti ndauya nesister yangu kuzoona mwana wedu raitove dzungu risingaite...

"Fine on one condition..

"What..

"Make me nice food ndonomutura..

"Ndoda kuendawo..

"Who will cook.?"

"Fine but hurry up..."

I took my keys then left ndakananga kuwestgate apa Flora  
anga andiwachisa ..I called Carla who took forever to answer ...

"Good morning beautiful...

"Anthony hie

"I'm coming over to get Troy pane munhu arikuda kumuona..

"Aaaah ani iyeye.

"Just get him ready.

Explaining on the phone was a waste so I had to get there first ...I got there ndokubva ndasiya mota paghedi and went inside,,ndakadhumana na Tsano mu yard ..

Seth....ko mukwasha mamukira futi kwakanaka ??motongoita  
move in zvee..

Me..Tsano musadaro kani ndinongogara ndiri pama1 all the  
time ..

Seth...saka towedzera mari here..

Me...Lol not today,,anyway is she awake ..

Seth...Yeah she just came from bathing ...

Me...Okay ..



I went inside the house then went straight to her room  
ndakavarairwa ndokubva ndangovhura oh no apa she was  
wearing nothing but only her bra and panty...right away  
akabva andikwadza I closed the door ndikambomutarisa ....

"What happened to knocking darn it Tony...

"I thought I told you I was coming iwewe wagarirei usina  
kupfeka ....

"I just came from bathing what do you expect..

"Didnt you sense kuti I was near ..

Ndakabva ndatoita kuti nyama dzedu dzigumhane chete ,akabva adonedza the dress she was holding ,,I gave her the kiss she was waiting for ,my hands were busy unhooking her bra it was as if we both couldnt wait kutangira patanga tasiira the day before ....takadonhera on the bed and I went on top of her ,she was soo weak and when I kissed her boobies akandivhurira makumbo ega...I took of her panty she was soo clean down there ,,well shaven futi kusina sango raivhundutsa ,,akabva adzoka back to her senses right away....

"Tony no.

"Dont worry I won't get in I promise.

"No no no you can't go there..

"Mai troy relax kani I won't I promise...

"I'm not comfortable uda kuitei...

I could sense that Sean had not gone down on her before and surely that made her uncomfortable...

I ignored her then I licked her ndakaona makumbo aakudedera

I continued doing it playing there ...

"Antony pleeeeeease ..

My hands were all over her and she was moving uncontrollably,,

I kept my tongue down there working magic...

"Anthony kani...

She was moaning louder and louder she put her hands on my head as I played with her clit „now I knew she didn't want me to move or to stop .

"Ba Troy dont stop please...

I carried on until I felt her tensing and holding me tighter ,I felt her vibrations as she called out my name „ndakazomusiya

ndaona kuti basa ndapedza... She covered her face feeling shy  
but I smiled and kissed her forehead ..

"Did it feel good???"

"Way too good..



"Two years without climax you needed it at least wombomira  
kundipopotera ....

"Thank you.,but I'm soo embarrassed...

"Its not like I went in so chill..

"What's the difference wangondionerera still..

"Lol ndirikuramba ndichingokuonerera...

She got up ndikanzi tarisa kaside ndipfeke,,I didnt want her to feel embarrassed futi saka ndakatarisa kaside and she dressed up....

"So who wants to see Troy????

"My sister Flora, andimukira asking me about having a son ,,akamuona pa status and anyway I had told Casey kuti i have a son anonzi Troy, I think ndiye akaudza Flora futi so now shes by my house hanzi andiende ndisina kuona mwana wako....

"Why do you have to lie to her..

"Is he not my baby????

"You know what I mean.

"Shaa hes my baby period so I dont know if you wanna go with  
me ???

"Noo just go with him ndoda Kurara.

"After climax body inoneta ..

"Haa futsek just go ...I already packed his bag ,clothes pampers  
everything ..

"Ok cool ..apa waisiya yakamira rega ndiende ..

She just looked at me zvekupererwa chaizvo,, honestly I wasn't thinking of sleeping with her anytime soon ,,I wanted her to do it ava ready..anyway I picked up the bag ndokusimudza Troy anga akarara ndookubuda naye ,,Carla took me to the gate then she waved at us as we left ..

I bought his yoghurt on the way akamukira muroad ndaakutosvika pamba...ndichingopinza mota Flora was already

outside,, ndakaseka hangu ndakamutarisa already opening Ku  
back were the baby was aakutomubvisa pa car seat....

"Ncaaaaa he is soo cute iweeeeeeee,,mwana akanaka mhani  
uyu... He looks sooo much like one of us haubvunze ...

"Lol wanga wazvitsvaga ukazviona nguvai...

Ndoobasa redu iroro kuongorora vana especially when we are told from the blue kuti brother yedu has a baby...apa hona the way he is smiling at me ...

Surprisingly he didnt cry he smiled at Flora and was already jumping up and down...I dont know what she meant kuti he looked like one of us I took out my phone and looked at our selfie „thats the first time I noticed that Troy actually looked



like me....if you didnt know he wasnt my son waitoti ndewangu  
sure ,ndakanzwa kuwedzera kumuda ...

dada ,,dada ..he said pointing at me ..

"Iwe he knows how to say daddy ????

"Yes he knows ..

"Oh my goodness iwe how old is he ..

"A years and two weeks now...

"You celebrated his birthday and never bothered to tell us all..

The mother wasnt around all along she was pregnant when she left ,I met my son on his birthday...

"Haa sha tell me the full story...

"Soon okay,,inondibhowa kutaura ..

"Heheede haaa gore rino...and mama doesn't know.

"I just got to meet my son imbondipaiwo nguva please ..

Akabva atochemera kuuya kwandiri and I took him then we went inside the house.... Troy had a way of bringing joy into my life .we spent the day bonding „akatomborara for a long time „Flora wanted to know soo much already but I kept brushing off the topic...

"So anyway what are you going to do about Casey...

"Shamwari yako imhepo ndopatonetserana shes too forward  
for my liking hona anga andipinza busy....

My intercom rang....I wondered who it was because I had no  
visitors coming in...

"Yeah who is it ???

"Its Casey ...

Ndakangodzikisa pasi ....

"Flora come on did you tell her to come here.?

I swear brother ,,,,I did not.

End of chapter 13



Kaydie 🍷

BROWN SUGAR.

written by kaydie

0773812044

Chapter 13

Ba Troy.

Mai troy aitondiisa pamiyedzo chaiwo I got home ndanzwa ndikananga kushower ..ndakati ndaakurara suddenly my bed felt lonely I kept picturing her akararapo ndichimuita zvandinoda naye,,the softness of her lips and the softness of her skin,,I had wasted my time taking a shower because zvanga zvakwidza futi ndainzwa maoko ake achindifamba famba

chaiko ...ndakazotanga kutsvagwa nevanhu vandanga ndatiza ..I didnt pick up Casey's calls ndakabva ndatorara zvangu ndaida kungofunga mai troy only and no one else...I struggled ,I tossed and turned ,I needed her that kiss yakangomutsa zvakawanda and for a man its hard kuti yambomira then yoshaya anorarisa ndaitoda vairarise handiti ndivo vanga vaimutsa ndaitoda kunzwa kuti ipo pane two years pasati papindwa pakambomira Seiko... Ndaitoona virgin chairo in my eyes ndakazviseka sure I couldn't believe my thoughts had gone wild like that just because of a single kiss,one kiss that was soo strong it controlled my whole system kunyangwe asina kundiudza kuti she liked me too,, I could tell by the way she kissed me back that she had the hots for me ,,she allowed me to touch her every where ,,didnt need anyone to tell me that she was into me.

I was disturbed na Flora akamukira kumba kwangu makuseni ,,I yawned and jumped out of bed and went to open for her...

"Amana raraiwo kani,why did you have to come here soo early in the morning koukawana ndakarara nemuroora wako unoita Seiko...I'm soo tired ..

"She pushed me out of the way and headed for my  
bedroom,she came back achivhunza kuti aripi?

"Aniko ,,who are you looking for...

"I thought maybe you had a woman here ,,so tell me ko wakangotitiza nezuro what happened wakangoti urikudzoka and never came back, why did you ditch us like that..

"Shaa Casey akandiitira mabororo nezuro she was taking pics and posting on my status akapotsa andibhururutsira shiri yangu....

"Saka iwewe all along sure you never told me kuti une mwana ndozoita zvekuudzwa na Casey but haudaro iwewe what happened to telling each other things how could you hide this from me ..

"I'm sorry kani its not what you think !!!

"What do you mean its not what i think?

" Ndichazokuudza but not today but I didnt like what Casey did because mai Troy vakazoona mapics ndakagarirwa pamakumbo..

" Iwe wakamusiirei achigara „saka nhaiwe atoriko Troy,, I have been thinking its a lie haa sha imbondiudza kuti what's going on iwewe ...

"Its complicated ..



"Uncomplicated it .

"Not today its not the right time just know kuti kuna Troy...

"Ndodawo kumuona...

"Ndichakuratidza kani chill..

"Aiwa ndoda kumuona ..

Mira kani Flora not now mai vacho vakatsamwa .

Ndaishaya kuti how was I supposed to tell her how the situation was and again I didnt want her to judge Carla wrongly ,,it was way too early for her to meet Carla because Carla and I were still trying to figure out kuti toitei,she hadnt even told me kuti she wanted me too even though her body had said soo ndaisada kuendera munhu kumberi. Honestly we had just kissed but only I had told her how I felt ,,manje kuzosvika nemunhu by her house ndobva ndatoti ndauya nesister yangu kuzoona mwana wedu raitove dzungu risingaite...

"Fine on one condition..

"What..

"Make me nice food ndonomutura..

"Ndoda kuendawo..

"Who will cook.?"

"Fine but hurry up..."

I took my keys then left ndakananga kuwestgate apa Flora  
anga andiwachisa ..I called Carla who took forever to answer ...

"Good morning beautiful...

"Anthony hie

"I'm coming over to get Troy pane munhu arikuda kumuona..

"Aaaah ani iyeye.

"Just get him ready.

Explaining on the phone was a waste so I had to get there first ...I got there ndokubva ndasiya mota paghedi and went inside,,ndakadhumana na Tsano mu yard ..

Seth....ko mukwasha mamukira futi kwakanaka ??motongoita  
move in zvee..

Me..Tsano musadaro kani ndinongogara ndiri pama1 all the  
time ..

Seth...saka towedzera mari here..



Me...Lol not today,,anyway is she awake ..

Seth...Yeah she just came from bathing ...

Me...Okay ..

I went inside the house then went straight to her room  
ndakavarairwa ndokubva ndangovhura oh no apa she was  
wearing nothing but only her bra and panty...right away  
akabva andikwadza I closed the door ndikambomutarisa ....

"What happened to knocking darn it Tony...

"I thought I told you I was coming iwewe wagarirei usina  
kupfeka ....

"I just came from bathing what do you expect..

"Didnt you sense kuti I was near ..

Ndakabva ndatoita kuti nyama dzedu dzigumhane chete ,akabva adonedza the dress she was holding ,,I gave her the kiss she was waiting for ,my hands were busy unhooking her bra it was as if we both couldnt wait kutangira patanga tasiira the day before ....takadonhera on the bed and I went on top of her ,she was soo weak and when I kissed her boobies akandivhurira makumbo ega...I took of her panty she was soo clean down there ,,well shaven futi kusina sango raivhundutsa ,,akabva adzoka back to her senses right away....

"Tony no.

"Dont worry I won't get in I promise.

"No no no you can't go there..

"Mai troy relax kani I won't I promise...

"I'm not comfortable uda kuitei...

I could sense that Sean had not gone down on her before and surely that made her uncomfortable...

I ignored her then I licked her ndakaona makumbo aakudedera

I continued doing it playing there ...

"Antony pleeeeeease ..

My hands were all over her and she was moving uncontrollably,,

I kept my tongue down there working magic...

"Anthony kani...

She was moaning louder and louder she put her hands on my head as I played with her clit „now I knew she didn't want me to move or to stop .

"Ba Troy dont stop please...

I carried on until I felt her tensing and holding me tighter ,I felt her vibrations as she called out my name „ndakazomusiya



ndaona kuti basa ndapedza... She covered her face feeling shy  
but I smiled and kissed her forehead ..

"Did it feel good???"

"Way too good..

"Two years without climax you needed it at least wombomira  
kundipopotera ....

"Thank you.,but I'm soo embarrassed...

"Its not like I went in so chill..

"What's the difference wangondionerera still..

"Lol ndirikuramba ndichingokuonerera...

She got up ndikanzi tarisa kaside ndipfeke,,I didnt want her to feel embarrassed futi saka ndakatarisa kaside and she dressed up....

"So who wants to see Troy????

"My sister Flora, andimukira asking me about having a son ,,akamuona pa status and anyway I had told Casey kuti i have a son anonzi Troy, I think ndiye akaudza Flora futi so now shes by my house hanzi andiende ndisina kuona mwana wako....

"Why do you have to lie to her..

"Is he not my baby????

"You know what I mean.

"Shaa hes my baby period so I dont know if you wanna go with  
me ???

"Noo just go with him ndoda Kurara.

"After climax body inoneta ..

"Haa futsek just go ...I already packed his bag ,clothes pampers  
everything ..

"Ok cool ..apa waisiya yakamira rega ndiende ..

She just looked at me zvekupererwa chaizvo,, honestly I wasn't thinking of sleeping with her anytime soon ,,I wanted her to do it ava ready..anyway I picked up the bag ndokusimudza Troy anga akarara ndookubuda naye ,,Carla took me to the gate then she waved at us as we left ..

I bought his yoghurt on the way akamukira muroad ndaakutosvika pamba...ndichingopinza mota Flora was already

outside,, ndakaseka hangu ndakamutarisa already opening Ku  
back were the baby was aakutomubvisa pa car seat....

"Ncaaaaa he is soo cute iweeeeeeee,,mwana akanaka mhani  
uyu... He looks sooo much like one of us haubvunze ...

"Lol wanga wazvitsvaga ukazviona nguvai...



Ndoobasa redu iroro kuongorora vana especially when we are told from the blue kuti brother yedu has a baby...apa hona the way he is smiling at me ...

Surprisingly he didnt cry he smiled at Flora and was already jumping up and down...I dont know what she meant kuti he looked like one of us I took out my phone and looked at our selfie „thats the first time I noticed that Troy actually looked

like me....if you didnt know he wasnt my son waitoti ndewangu  
sure ,ndakanzwa kuwedzera kumuda ...

dada ,,dada ..he said pointing at me ..

"Iwe he knows how to say daddy ????

"Yes he knows ..

"Oh my goodness iwe how old is he ..

"A years and two weeks now...

"You celebrated his birthday and never bothered to tell us all..

The mother wasnt around all along she was pregnant when she left ,I met my son on his birthday...

"Haa sha tell me the full story...

"Soon okay,,inondibhowa kutaura ..

"Heheede haaa gore rino...and mama doesn't know.

"I just got to meet my son imbondipaiwo nguva please ..

Akabva atochemera kuuya kwandiri and I took him then we went inside the house.... Troy had a way of bringing joy into my life .we spent the day bonding „akatomborara for a long time „Flora wanted to know soo much already but I kept brushing off the topic...

"So anyway what are you going to do about Casey...

"Shamwari yako imhepo ndopatonetserana shes too forward  
for my liking hona anga andipinza busy....

My intercom rang....I wondered who it was because I had no  
visitors coming in...

"Yeah who is it ???

"Its Casey ...

Ndakangodzikisa pasi ....

"Flora come on did you tell her to come here.?



I swear brother ,,,,I did not.

End of chapter 13

Kaydie 🍷

BROWN SUGAR

written by kaydie

0773812044

## Chapter 14

Ba Troy...

Ndakarohwa nehana kuti ko were we visiting each other without calling here ..iye akapinda ne more fire hake smiling like all was well...I looked at Flora who was as confused as me ..

Me: ko how come you didnt tell me that you were coming .??

Casey: ah iwe sha friends dont need to call each other munhu  
anongouya ko unotypei ..

Me:ko ukawana mai Troy varipo ndinonzi chii manje waakuda  
kundiroyesa.

Casey: ah iwe asi wakamera chi mai Troy pamuromo.

Me: I'm telling you the truth ka ..

Flora: ko wamboona mwana here?

Casey: arikupi?

Flo: hes sleeping he is gorgeous shaa...

She wanted to go to my bedroom then I stopped her ndikati no  
anomuka you will see him when he wakes up..

Casey: so where is the mother.

Me: she was soo busy saka ndangotora mwana .

Casey: anotuma mwana nababa chete pasina mai manje  
anowana mwana with a new mommy..

Flora: are you stalking my brother now???

Casey: yes .

Flora : haunyare kana kuramba.

Me: ko nhaiwe why were you posting our pics on my status that wasnt nice waida mai Troy vati chii???

Casey: are you that scared of her anyway sorry I didn't mean any harm ndaingonakidzwa ...asi wakatukwa chiuya ndikunyaradze...



Me: andikupe phone yangu futi..

Casey: saka are you angry with me over that ,,,oooooooooh now I see,,, is that why you ditched us last night because kwanga kwaita mhere mhere achajira hake ..

Me: what is that supposed to mean ,Flora dealer nemunhu wako uyu..

Flora: shes grown up I'm sure she knows where to draw the line,, iwe sha hanzi mai Troy avazvide..

Casey: lol kuti akaiswa chidhindo kunzi ndewa mai Troy here ,apa anaani handiti tinaye kuno,,if you weren't there pamwe taimbotamba..

Me: iweka kwana get rid of those dirty thoughts..

I ignored her then I went to the kitchen to dish up food ko anditi ndanga ndati Flora bika so that I will show you mwana so yes she made nice food,,I poured myself juice and went to sit in the lounge where they were ...I sat down and started eating,, Casey just looked at me and smiled then she came to sit next to me akaisa her hand on my shoulder and started eating from my plate...I didnt know what she was up to exactly ..I looked at Flora who quickly looked away achida kuseka but it wasnt funny rega Elroy ati mwana uyu muyedzo mukuru chaiwo...

Me:andidi zvekupedzerwa sha ,go and dish up for yourself ..

Casey..I don't wanna dish up ko unofa here ndikadya in the same plate as you...

Flo: iwe sha iwe go and dish up usashupe brother yangu...

Casey: don't be jealous ko wakambondipa Tony kudhara wani apa chanjinja chiiko manje.

Flo: hanzi kuna mai Troy.

Ndakavasiya havo vachitaurirana ipapo ndakazoona mukomana  
auya where i was sitting..I didn't even know kuti he had women  
up.

Dada...

Me...Lil man how did you get down iweka ichapera tuzino  
twaunatwo itotu..

Casey: hiii nhaiwe thats your baby ...come here Nana...

She wanted to pick him up then he refused .he went to Flora and lifted his hands for her to pick him up...

Flora: huya kuna tete „Casey waitei urikurambwa nemwana ...

Casey: haaa veduwee kuitawo here uku „asi waudzwa na mhamha kuti usatambe neni???

Me: dont teach mwana wangu makuhwa sha ..

Casey: hona arikunditsunya ...

Flo: haaaa ropa raramba kudairana kkkk..

Casey: dont say that ndoda kuita mama vako..



Me: usaudze mwana wangu zvisina basa...

Casey: haaa shaa you are becoming boring hauchanakidze  
iwewe „urikuda kungondibhowabhowa soo sei.

Me: akomana ndaita Seiko.

Casey: ah iwe sha dont act as if your world revolves around one person nesuwo tiripo..

Me: lol ehoi tazvinzwa .

Casey: apa nhanha wako anenge amesser futi let's see how you will handle that?

Me: I know how to change his diaper???

Casey: whaaat..

I picked him up and went to the bedroom and started changing him ,she came and stood by the door then she started laughing well I'm glad she found it amusing because I was having fun..I took him to the tub and gave him a bath...mukomana wacho aiita zvinonhuwa,,too much salt .we got done bathing and I dressed him up and he was good to go,,it was time for his

porridge, Flora opted to make it for him then she fed him...mai  
Troy called just as he finished eating ndakaona ziso  
randaikandwa na Casey rekuda kuziva who called I just smiled  
and answered ...

"Hesi beautiful.

"Lol hie ..

"Are you looking for the baby or you are looking for me ..

"Both of you..

"Wadii wati inini chete?

"Pointless cause theres no you without Troy,,murisei matwins  
angu..

"Haa sha stop giving him salty food the pupu is too much,perfume yacho ihorror..

"Lol did you change him.

"I even had to bath him andiorora ndanga ndaakusekwa kuno for changing diapers ...

"Sorry,,haasi kunetsa ??

"Aina daddy here?

"Just asking ka ,what time are you bringing him back?

"Not sure uda tiuye nguvai.

"He has to have his dinner before he sleeps.

"Ko inini dinner yangu ndopihwa naani.

"So you want me to leave dinner for you..

"I dont want you to leave dinner for me but make dinner for  
me ..



"Waakuda kutondiitisa.

"I'm taking care of the babie..

"Ok fine what do you want to eat..

"Surprise me.

"I dont know what you like.

"We should go on a date soon then you will find out.

"Lol mmmmmm.

"I miss you.

"Ah Tony zvamboita sei...

"Tell me what I wanna hear .

"Ndichakuudza just not now..

"Ok mommy...

She hung up and I just smiled looking at the phone pardon me I couldnt help it she was making me feel like a school boy who has just had his first crush.its like I could smell her like I could feel her presents ,like she lived in me.

Flora: Tony Tony was that mai Troy???

Me: was it soo obvious .

Flo: only a blind man wouldn't see hahaha.

Casey: ko tichavaona riini.

Me: ah iwe kuvaonerei???

Flo: she wants to compare herself to her brother you are in trouble hona wakudiwa with two women at the same time uchatoita barika.

Me: anorohwa na mai Troy vane hasha andidi hangu ini

Casey: kuti ndinenge ndakapeta maoko here.

Ndakangomutarisa ndikanyarara Flo was now playing with the  
babie...takambotandara then I fell asleep for a  
while ,,,ndakazomutswa Flora aakuda kuenda ,,it was already  
getting late .

Me: let me get Troy's things ndobva ndaenda naye..

Casey: can you give me a ride.

Me: enda na Flora I'm going to westgate .

Casey:you can just drop me off then you go ka.

Me: I have to make it in time for dinner ..



Casey: apa I made an effort to come and see you.

Me: you weren't in my plans today sorry. Flora please drop her off.

Honestly I hadn't bathed all day Flora anga andimutsa so early so anyway I rushed to take a shower ,,changed into my bottoms and a vest ,,it was quite hot..I picked up my lil man and his bag then we went to my car and he gladly sat on his seat ndokubva ndamupa ma toys ake....I said good bye to my sister and Casey ,kunyangwe hake Casey anga akandigumbukira,just

because I hadn't seen her in a long time didn't mean she could be my woman whenever she felt like „dai ndaidira munhu kuti anga ari Joni,ndaingoti mai Troy kwira bazi usvike pamessina wodzoka „I was a different guy no longer the guy who played silly games with his sister..anyway ndakarova mota ndakananga Ku westgate,,I passed through the shops and bought yoghurts ,sweets ,juice ,chips for my son ...

Ndakasvika ndikavhura gate then went inside ...Carla heard us and she came out smiling and took Troy from me like she really missed him..

"Ko inini how come I'm not getting that much love ..

"You are not a baby Tony..

"Ouch..

We walked inside she had just finished making dinner the house smelled divine...

"Where is Seth..

"Somewhere not sure where. And why did you buy soo much stuff for the baby anozvipedza riini???

"Paanodira chiuya utore zvako.

"Zvipi zvacho????

I got up ,pulled her close then kissed her ..I pulled out a chocolate from my pocket and gave her and she smiled achinyaririra...

"I love it thank you.

"I'm hungry wabikei???

"Pizza ???

"Lies ,ndoikunhuhwirira kudaro??

"Yes lol.

"I didn't know you are into that.

"When I was heartbroken I found a new hobby and that was cooking and baking..

"I cant wait chiunza iwe .

"Lol eho kani.

She took it out woووow it looked awesome .

"Iwe mai Troy...



"Yes..

"Urikuda kundiita sei with all this cheese ???

"Yawandisa here??

"Dont you know what is does to a man?

"Lol I have no idea .

"Do you wanna found out.

"!maybe .

"On one condition.

"What.

"Let's go and eat this in your room.

"Nooooo

"Yeeees .

End of chapter 14

KAYDIE. 🌹

BROWN SUGAR

written by kaydie

0773812044

## Chapter 14

Ba Troy...

Ndakarohwa nehana kuti ko were we visiting each other without calling here ..iye akapinda ne more fire hake smiling like all was well...I looked at Flora who was as confused as me ..

Me: ko how come you didnt tell me that you were coming .??

Casey: ah iwe sha friends dont need to call each other munhu  
anongouya ko unotyei ..

Me:ko ukawana mai Troy varipo ndinonzi chii manje waakuda kundirovesa.

Casey: ah iwe asi wakamera chi mai Troy pamuromo.

Me: I'm telling you the truth ka ..

Flora: ko wamboona mwana here?



Casey: arikupi?

Flo: hes sleeping he is gorgeous shaa...

She wanted to go to my bedroom then I stopped her ndikati no  
anomuka you will see him when he wakes up..

Casey: so where is the mother.

Me: she was soo busy saka ndangotora mwana .

Casey: anotuma mwana nababa chete pasina mai manje  
anowana mwana with a new mommy..

Flora: are you stalking my brother now???

Casey: yes .

Flora : haunyare kana kuramba.

Me: ko nhaiwe why were you posting our pics on my status that  
wasnt nice waida mai Troy vati chii???

Casey: are you that scared of her anyway sorry I didn't mean any harm ndaingonakidzwa ...asi wakatukwa chiuya ndikunyaradze...

Me: andikupe phone yangu futi..

Casey: saka are you angry with me over that ,,,oooooooooh now I see,,, is that why you ditched us last night because kwanga kwaita mhere mhere achajaira hake ..

Me: what is that supposed to mean ,Flora dealer nemunhu wako uyu..

Flora: shes grown up I'm sure she knows where to draw the line,, iwe sha hanzi mai Troy avazvide..

Casey: lol kuti akaiswa chidhindo kunzi ndewa mai Troy here ,apa anaani handiti tinaye kuno,,if you weren't there pamwe taimbotamba..

Me: iweka kwana get rid of those dirty thoughts..

I ignored her then I went to the kitchen to dish up food ko anditi ndanga ndati Flora bika so that I will show you mwana so yes she made nice food,,I poured myself juice and went to sit in the lounge where they were ...I sat down and started eating,, Casey just looked at me and smiled then she came to sit next to me akaisa her hand on my shoulder and started eating from my plate...I didnt know what she was up to exactly ..I looked at Flora who quickly looked away achida kuseka but it wasnt funny rega Elroy ati mwana uyu muyedzo mukuru chaiwo...

Me:andidi zvekupedzerwa sha ,go and dish up for yourself ..

Casey..I don't wanna dish up ko unofa here ndikadya in the same plate as you...

Flo: iwe sha iwe go and dish up usashupe brother yangu...

Casey: don't be jealous ko wakambondipa Tony kudhara wani  
apa chanjinja chiiko manje.

Flo: hanzi kuna mai Troy.



Ndakavasiya havo vachitaurirana ipapo ndakazoona mukomana  
auya where i was sitting..I didn't even know kuti he had women  
up.

Dada...

Me...Lil man how did you get down iweka ichapera tuzino  
twaunatwo itotu..

Casey: hiii nhaiwe thats your baby ...come here Nana...

She wanted to pick him up then he refused .he went to Flora  
and lifted his hands for her to pick him up...

Flora: huya kuna tete ,,Casey waitei urikurambwa nemwana ...

Casey: haaa veduwee kuitawo here uku „asi waudzwa na  
mhamha kuti usatambe neni???

Me: dont teach mwana wangu makuhwa sha ..

Casey: hona arikunditsunya ...

Flo: haaaa ropa raramba kudairana kkkk..

Casey: dont say that ndoda kuita mama vako..

Me: usaudze mwana wangu zvisina basa...

Casey: haaa shaa you are becoming boring hauchanakidze  
iwewe „urikuda kungondibhowabhowa soo sei.

Me: akomana ndaita Seiko.

Casey: ah iwe sha dont act as if your world revolves around one person nesuwo tiripo..

Me: lol ehoi tazvinzwa .

Casey: apa nhanha wako anenge amesser futi let's see how you will handle that?

Me: I know how to change his diaper???

Casey: whaaat..

I picked him up and went to the bedroom and started changing him ,she came and stood by the door then she started laughing well I'm glad she found it amusing because I was having fun..I took him to the tub and gave him a bath...mukomana wacho aiita zvinonhuwa,,too much salt .we got done bathing and I dressed him up and he was good to go,,it was time for his porridge, Flora opted to make it for him then she fed him...mai Troy called just as he finished eating ndakaona ziso randaikandwa na Casey rekuda kuziva who called I just smiled and answered ...

"Hesi beautiful.

"Lol hie ..

"Are you looking for the baby or you are looking for me ..

"Both of you..

"Wadii wati inini chete?



"Pointless cause theres no you without Troy,,murisei matwins  
angu..

"Haa sha stop giving him salty food the pupu is too  
much,perfume yacho ihorror..

"Lol did you change him.

"I even had to bath him andiorora ndanga ndaakusekwa kuno  
for changing diapers ...

"Sorry,,haasi kunetsa ??

"Aina daddy here?

"Just asking ka ,what time are you bringing him back?

"Not sure uda tiuye nguvai.

"He has to have his dinner before he sleeps.

"Ko inini dinner yangu ndopihwa naani.

"So you want me to leave dinner for you..

"I dont want you to leave dinner for me but make dinner for me ..

"Waakuda kutondiitisa.

"I'm taking care of the babie..

"Ok fine what do you want to eat..

"Surprise me.

"I dont know what you like.

"We should go on a date soon then you will find out.

"Lol mmmmmm.

"I miss you.

"Ah Tony zvamboita sei...

"Tell me what I wanna hear .

"Ndichakuudza just not now..

"Ok mommy...

She hung up and I just smiled looking at the phone pardon me I  
couldnt help it she was making me feel like a school boy who

has just had his first crush.its like I could smell her like I could feel her presents ,like she lived in me.

Flora: Tony Tony was that mai Troy???

Me: was it soo obvious .

Flo: only a blind man wouldn't see hahaha.



Casey: ko tichavaona riini.

Me: ah iwe kuvaonerei???

Flo: she wants to compare herself to her brother you are in trouble hona wakudiwa with two women at the same time uchatoita barika.

Me: anorohwa na mai Troy vane hasha andidi hangu ini

Casey: kuti ndinenge ndakapeta maoko here.

Ndakangomutarisa ndikanyarara Flo was now playing with the  
babie...takambotandara then I fell asleep for a  
while ,,ndakazomutswa Flora aakuda kuenda ,,it was already  
getting late .

Me: let me get Troy's things ndobva ndaenda naye..

Casey: can you give me a ride.

Me: enda na Flora I'm going to westgate .

Casey:you can just drop me off then you go ka.

Me: I have to make it in time for dinner ..

Casey: apa I made an effort to come and see you.

Me: you weren't in my plans today sorry.Flora please drop her  
off.

Honestly I hadn't bathed all day Flora anga andimutsa so early so anyway I rushed to take a shower ,,changed into my bottoms and a vest ,,it was quite hot..I picked up my lil man and his bag then we went to my car and he gladly sat on his seat ndokubva ndamupa ma toys ake....I said good bye to my sister and Casey ,kunyangwe hake Casey anga akandigumbukira,just because I hadn't seen her in a long time didnt mean she could be my woman whenever she felt like ,,dai ndaidira munhu kuti anga ari Joni,ndaingoti mai Troy kwira bazi usvike pamessina wodzoka ,,I was a different guy no longer the guy who played silly games with his sister..anyway ndakarova mota ndakananga Ku westgate,,I passed through the shops and bought yoghurts ,sweets ,juice ,chips for my son ...

Ndakasvika ndikavhura gate then went inside ...Carla heard us and she came out smiling and took Troy from me like she really missed him..

"Ko inini how come I'm not getting that much love ..

"You are not a baby Tony..

"Ouch..

We walked inside she had just finished making dinner the house smelled divine...

"Where is Seth..

"Somewhere not sure where. And why did you buy soo much stuff for the baby anozvipedza riini???

"Paanodira chiuya utore zvako.

"Zvipi zvacho????



I got up ,pulled her close then kissed her ..I pulled out a chocolate from my pocket and gave her and she smiled  
achinyaririra...

"I love it thank you.

"I'm hungry wabikei???

"Pizza ???

"Lies ,ndoikunhuhwirira kudaro??

"Yes lol.

"I didn't know you are into that.

"When I was heartbroken I found a new hobby and that was cooking and baking..

"I cant wait chiunza iwe .

"Lol eho kani.

She took it out woooow it looked awesome .

"Iwe mai Troy...

"Yes..

"Urikuda kundiita sei with all this cheese ???

"Yawandisa here??

"Dont you know what is does to a man?

"Lol I have no idea .

"Do you wanna found out.

"!maybe .

"On one condition.

"What.

"Let's go and eat this in your room.

"Nooooo

"Yeeees .

End of chapter 14

KAYDIE. 🌹

BROWN SUGAR

written by kaydie

0773812044



## Chapter 15

Carla.

I wasn't sure if he meant what he said ..so I looked at him to find confirmation in his eyes ,he was being extremely naughty ,he

was making me feel brand new,feeling beautiful ,wanted and sexy,amhenozvavaiita nemaziso ake that you would actually think about things you didnt wanna think about...I knew getting him to my room was because he just wanted to kiss me chete,probably get his hands on me,,oh his hands ...Tony anga aakutindikubvadza nekungondigumha chete...and I wanted to avoid zvinhu zvinozokonzeresa.....

"Why are you staring at me like I said something wrong ...

"Hona Troy aakuda kudonha nehope apa ukutaura zvisina basa.

"Hoo ndirikutaura zvisina basa???

"Ehe..

He picked up troy ndokubva amubata achibva atongokotsira  
mumaoko ake ..we carried on eating at least because of Troy  
nyaya yacho yakabva yatosiiwa yakadaro.we finished eating  
akangomubata ,,

"Chindinwisa juice ndakabata mwana ..

"And the other hand ririkuisei saka???

"Ndoda kunyatsobata mwana kuti asadonhe

"Anthony usade kuita ma funnies.

"Iwe mai troy ndonzi ba Troy.

"Lol.

I just kept quiet and poured juice for him then I fed him.

"Ukundinwisa sooo fast ndinwise with love ...

"Stop worrying chinwa wega .

"Aiwa ndinwise kani mai Troy..

I fed him again ndokubva ndagara pasi ,I caught him smiling...we chilled for a while ndokubva anorarisa Troy I remained in the lounge ndaitya kunoitwa zvinogara zvakadaro na Tony.after he was done he came back ndokubva agara pandiri ndokubva andizembera with his head on my shoulders.

"Sei urikunditiza tiza.

"I'm not isn't you were putting the baby to sleep.

"So why didn't you come and help me .

"Pana Troy you don't even need me Anthony.



"Ba Troy, uchajaira riini andidi zvekunzi Anthony.

"Andisati ndajaira .

"Because you dont wanna make me the man in your life.

"Ko ndookwatava here

"Ehe ndookwatava ,i want you Carla ,really want you,not to hurt you no, if I wanted a woman to play around with I would have gone for someone loose ,someone anouya ega kwandiri kwete kuti ndomuyendera.

"Hoo like Casey.

"Saka wakabata Zita rake .

"Anditi wakandiudza

"Wakadii kurikanganwa.

"Amhenno.

Akabva aramba akanditarisa, I started feeling butterflies again,, he brought his head closer then his lips closer somehow I met him halfway as if aindidhonza ne magnet ,,we began kissing on that couch ,I dont know why I had thought I was safe out of the bedroom because I realised I was not safe anywhere ,,Tony was slowly gaining control of me making me lose my common sense ,ndanga ndaakuda kubva paari akaita kundidhonza .

"Where do you wanna go tisati tapedzerana .

"We should stop this ..

I was even struggling to talk ..

"Stop because you don't like it?,you are not enjoying it ?why  
mai Troy,asi ba Troy doesn't kiss you good.

"No you kiss me very good ..

"So you like it ?

"Yes

"But

"But I'm just not ready to lose all of my senses remember I have  
a son Anthony.

"Watanga.

"No mira,I have a son who looks up to me i can't screw up this time ,,I know you are saying you want more of me ,a relationship ,but I don't know if the relationship will last ,,I don't know what kind of a relationship you want but my son comes first nomatter what,,handidi arwadziwe when he gets used you then suddenly you leave. And I dont know if I will survive another heart break.

"You are sooo scared to let yourself love me,,meaning I'm paying for another man's mistakes, ouch that really hurt,, but wait urikundiudza kuti une mwana as if I don't know kuti une mwana sei nhai mai Troy ndokuda wakadadaro nemwana



wacho waunoti wako ndiye wandirikuda more apa akafanana  
neni futi hanzi na Flora akafanana neni so its not even a big deal  
waakuda kundimakisa already I told them kuti theres is mai  
Troy ,already they believe kuti you are my woman and Troy is  
our son...ndangomuudza kuti takambonetsana and you left  
uine nhumbu wakadzoka on Troy's birthday, please Carla I'm  
not here with ill intentions ,I want to have a future with you...

"Why me washaya ma single girls here?

"Iwewe uri single kwandiri why do you wanna push me away asi wakamirira Sean, you still want him to come back to you then you pick up from where you left off???

I thought I was going to get angry but I did not...

"No I'm not waiting for Sean Tony „that man makes me mad.

"Because you still get butterflies when you think about him..

"No .

"You get mad cause you ain't over him.

"Are you over Sharon????

"Well theres times I thought about her but that was before I met you,,I'm trying to move on and I wanna move on with you,,maybe you think I'm playing games but I'm not Carla ,believe me ndirikuda iwewe wacho urikundiramba amhenno urikuda ndicheme here.I want you because you know what you want you were hurt before and soo was I...let me get Sean out of your heart.

"He's not there anymore believe me.

"So just say yes please mai Troy.

"Tony.

"Ba Troy.

"Ok ba Troy, if you hurt me I won't forgive you ever.

"Is that a yes??

"Hamheno

"Carla kani.

"We can try OK,, but slowly ,,no rushing things ,if you make me  
fall soo deep ndinozonyura.

"Ndoda kutokunyudza mulove yaba Troy...

He pulled me and kissed me ,,,it was one hell of a deep kiss  
yekuda kudyanana chaiko,,kuita kunge we had been thirst for  
years ,,ndanga ndanzwa ndaakusvika pakumuti ita hako yese  
yese ...he pulled off again and brought me back to sanity...

"Ndaakuenda kumba sha urikundikuvadza.

"Uda kunoitei.



"Kunorara,ndingatofira pano ichingomira ichitadza Kurara.

"Lol unotaurisa handiti...

He got up aaakuenda so I took him to his ka zvikanzi ndipe hug  
yangu,,pahug manje he started kissing my neck ....zvakabva  
zvakuwida panze ipapo I took off his vest apa his body was  
wow ,,he took off my top then he unhooked my bra fast ....

"Babie wakanyima mwana mukaka iwewe..

Akabva atotanga playing with my nipples ,ndikavhiringika  
brain ,,I had a skirt on ,akangoisimudza then put my gstring on  
the side and touched me there maiwe zvangu.

"Ba Troy

"Heee

"Tony

"Yes

"Ba Troy kani

His lips were on my nipples ,I didnt know where to touch apa  
his fingers was sofly rubbing my clit I couldn't hold it in..

"Ba Troy kani

He didnt even stop.

"Ba Troy I'm coming kani.

He didn't stop ,,and I just came ndoopaaakamira ...he then began kissing me hugging me ..ndakazobva paari.

"Usandidaro iwewe .

"Sorry .

"Andichatambe newe ..

'Unoda kutamba naani???

"Nemunhu asingandivhiringe.

"Iwewe urikundivhiringa wani hona ndakuvara ...

"Lemme help you.

"Ndisiye nenzara yangu ndotoda ari makumbo chaiwo.

"Manje hausu kumawana



"Unozongondipawo ka 1 kana waakuda baby ndookuti troy  
akasike kutura ..

"Anditodi kuti akasike kutura.

"Unoda asazondiudza kuti vamwe ana daddy vanga vachiuya....

I laughed then he helped me put on my bra aakutanga futi kuti wakanyima mwana mukaka wakakasikisa kumurumura wanga uchida kuramba une mazamu asina kudonha sei ???ndakangomutarisa ndikaseka hangu..kune munhu asingazive waiti haana kuyamwiya but kuneni muridzi nevanoziva aioneka kuti akayamwiwa ...ndakapfeka top yangu then he put on his vest...Takabva tanzwa kuvhurwa kwegedhi Seth anga adzoka ....I don't know why akabva auya kumota kwatanga tiri, ndanga ndaakunyara nezvatanga taita ,and to think we were all over each other panze ko dai akasvika ndisina top ndainyarira kupi nhai????

Seth: mmmmm hie guys murikuitei.?

Me: standing and chatting .

Tony: Tsano.

Seth: mmm are you guys dating now.

Tony just looked at me zvekuti taura iwewe,apa I was shy to even say it ndakangoramba ndakatarisa Tony iye akanditarisa..

Seth: is your guys staring contest supposed to answer me.?

Me: lol we are kind of dating now

Seth: Iolest theres nothing like kind of dating ,you guys are dating ,,this is soo much fun gore rino ndichaona drama saka Anthony waakufanira kundiombera ndatova tezvara ..

Me: ndoombera zvangu tezvara ....

Seth: let me go inside ndisati ndaita bofu hangu....

He left achiseka hake and went inside ndichibva ndasara na ba Troy ,,it was getting late and I wanted to go and rest It was back to work on Monday weekend yanga yaperera,,I had had a really nice weekend ....he got into his car then he left ndikanopinda mumba and found Seth eating apa he couldnt stop smiling akanditarisa zvaimunakidza kuti finally I had a boyfriend kana neniwo it was still weird saka we ended up laughing tiri two....

Seth: I never thought I would see this day anytime soon but I'm happy you are moving on Carla ,,Tony really likes you.

Me: you think so?

Seth:I know so..

Me:Thanks but I'm scared hangu .

Seth:Just relax okay you will be fine just dont make he feel like  
you are still stuck on Sean...



I left him then went to bath and went straight to bed he sent me a message yakanzi goodnight beautiful ,,I miss you. I smiled nekunyarira ndikati I miss you too.akabva atofona futi.

" babie hesi

" lol hesi

" warara??

" ehe.

" rara wakavhara makumbo andidi chinopinda panopinda ba  
Troy.

" panopinda kunge wakambopapinda ???

" ndoda kupapinda tobva tagadzira sister ya Troy.

" hell no.

" hell yes.

End of chapter 15

KAYDIE 🌹

BROWN SUGAR

written by kaydie

0773812044

Chapter 16

Ba Troy.

Handirambe hangu kuti carla anga aakundipinda „kundipinda pese kana nzeve dzangu I could only hear her voice calling me „as always I got home ndikarova shower to cool off but zvairamba ndakazongorara hangu ndakadaro.ndainzwa a certain happiness that she had finally said yes apa yes yacho was not direct but she said yes,I didnt care how she said it all I wanted was for her to agree to be my woman and nothing else ...how we kissed like mad people how she responded to my caresses very soon I knew kuti she would Fall really deep and be exactly where I wanted her to be...

Monday was a busy day for me ndaive nevanhu hobho that wanted kuona mota so I went in for work,I had two guys that I worked with so zvaisava ne too much pressure ndaive ndiri covered...ndofunga kudiwa namai troy was a blessing in disguise because I sold about 6 cars pasina kuchema chema it was a really good day for me ndakabva ndatomboenda pa avondale mu faith wear and bought t-shirts and bottoms for Troy ,Carla and my self ,I bought two pairs for each I was really excited ...and ndaitorwadziwa kuti achanonoka kupedza kubasa so that ndiyende neko kunovapa zvinhu zvavo ,,but again I decided to wait for weekend ,,I wanted to take them out, so that was the perfect time to wear our little family outfit....I really hoped Carla would fit because I didnt know her size I

imagined it kuti pandinomubata pawaist ndobata kusvika apa  
lol, she was a like thick.

Flora came to see me kubasa and ndakafara she came with  
baby toys hanzi enda unopa my nephew ,,I was just happy she  
liked Troy and even pavaizoziva kuti he wasnt mine  
vaingomuda zvakadaro nekuti vanenge vatomujaira.



" thanks a lot you didnt have to anenge aakuzondishupa all the time aakuda the same toys kuti ndimuigire everyday ,,its embarrassing kutambirwa nekamwana and you have nothing chawakabata .

" saka leave them then I will go and give him myself.

" the mother finishes late ..

" what does she do.?

" shes a phamarcist .

" is that so ?wow.

Just talking about her put a smile on my face and I couldn't hide it...andize sei but she brought peace into my life ,mai Troy aingoita kuti zvinhu zvangu zvingonakidza.ndanga ndaaakuita se saskam ndega....

" brother! what's going with you I have never seen you smiling on your own .

" this time I'm in love Flora.

" are you telling me that you were not inlove before ???inga  
waisasiyana na sharon you guys were talk of the town...

"I know man I know ,,I loved her but theres just something  
about Carla mhani ,kungonzwa kuda kuita zvakawanda naye  
so ,this time I feel like shes the one.I dont know why...

" lol okay so when are you going to introduce her to the family .

" when shes ready

" asi theres issues between you guys.

" we have just started afresh ....

" was she dating someone else ..

" handina wandakaona.

" you talking like you were stalking her..

" I'm in love with her kani.

" but how is this possible when you broke up with Sharon last  
year did you cheat on Sharon???

" some time back when were not getting along thats how I met Carla..ndakakuudza kuti its not something that I enjoy discussing anyway whats going on with your man ..

" I just found out that he has a son and all along he has been hiding it from me...

" Trevor has a son???

" imagine ,so we are fighting about it ,,handisikuda zvisina basa  
why was he keeping it from me meaning hes still in love with  
her...

" dont think like that maybe its because he just didnt trust that  
you would accept him with his baby..

" no sha people with history vanonetsa especially if they share a  
child pane nyaya kurambana kwavo kunoshupa ..



" I dont think so imagine varume vangani vakamitisa do you think kuti they are still with all those baby mamas ,,chinorambanisa vanhu chakasiyana ,,some work it out but some dont,why dont you just trust your man nhaiwe..the more you fight with him is the more you are pushing him into another woman's arms usadaro iwewe...

"I really have to think it through all of a sudden he wants to talk about marriage nekuti I have just found out about his secret ..

" he doesn't want to lose you ,go and talk to him about it and work it out ,,trust is the basis of a relationship, dai aimuda ainaye kuita mwana nemunhu does not mean you are in love with that person sha...

" I have heard you anyway I hope to see mai Troy soon I hope it all works out for you I would hate to watch you go through another heartbreak..

" I really hope so too ,,I'm in love with her but well we can never really know how things will turn out...

" I have to go now Trevor is looking for me ..

" go kiss and make up .

" tsek wako iwe ...

When she left I started really thinking deep about mai Troy and I „Flora had a point kunyangwe hazvo I brushed it off but still there was a possibility of the worst happening,,a part of me feared that when he finds out that she's okay and the baby is fine he might want her back,,what would happen to me then because vakadzi are always talking about having vana vane mutupo one koinini manje ndaizogona kusiiwa pachena worse I feared the way I was falling for her soo fast..ndakagaya kuti with the way she cried over him would she really forgive him soo fast like that „ndoyaizove greatest betrayal on my part ,I

had to make her really fall in love with me fast ,I didnt care kuti vane history I was also going to make my own history with her ...I really hoped kuti even if he was to come back into her life he would find her already married to me,I didnt want to lose her.

I didnt get to see her during the week ndakambomupa space yekuti andisuwe ,so we spoke on the phone everyday and zvanga zvaakunakidza how she would tell me that she missed

me ..mukanyanya kuonana when love is still new munozogona kukasika kubhowana and sometimes its good to keep a little distance ,missing each other makes the love grow..and on my part is was growing much faster,,anyway I wanted her to visit my house because ever since we met i was the only one who went to her house and I didnt want to feel kunge ndiri tsotsi buy not showing her where i stayed i didn't want to be the man that just goes to her house then get a kiss and touch pandada yet not even show her kuti zvikaipa anondiwana kupi...

I called her on Friday night .

"Babie

"Yes

"Ndakusuwa

" miss you more love .

" are we own this weekend

" where do you wanna go .

" i don't know, just a place where we can hang out „just troy  
you and I .



" I dont know places ..

" we are going to chinhoyi caves saka get ready tomorrow..

" I have never been there before .

" more reason to go ka .

" ehoi ba Troy toenda ..

" waswera bho here anyway.

" ndanga ndichikufunga ...

" sei usina kundifonera ndaiuya kuzokuona .

" ndanga ndisingade kukushupa ba Troy.

" saka kuda kundiona kundishupa here ???

" andizive unozoti ndinonetsa.

" manje ndotoda kuti undinetse babie ndobva ndanzwa kuti ndinodiwa ...did you get your flowers that I sent ..

"I sent a message saying I love them,,waita kuti vanhu vanditaure at work because of the roses ..

" vachakutaura worse ..so anyway I will be there by 9 okay??

" ok ba Troy...

I woke up quite early ,i bathed then dressed up nehembe dzedu nyowani ,,I took my jeep ndokubva ndananga Ku westgate ,at least born mache had opened ,ndakapindamo ndokunonga nonga tuma nice twekunodya ikoko nemunzira ...I made sure troy had a lot of toys to play with on the way kuti asazonetsera kuda kuzogara kumberi ,,anga aakuita kahunhu kekuchemera kuna kubata steering ...I left then went to Carla's house ndakasvika vatochinja then I gave them their parcel...

" what's this ???

" your clothes..

She opened and took them out and she smiled achiona  
dzakafanana nedzangu ..

" I'm not sure if you will fit I just guessed your size ..

" I'm a 34 wagona babie.

" I wonder if your hips will fit.

" I love your choice wanga wazvifunga nguvai????

" you are my lucky charm ever since you said yes mota  
dzirikutengwa rough..

"Lol zva Anthony nhai.

She took her clothes and went to change ndakabva ndapihwa  
dzatroy zvikanzi pfekedza wega so I stayed changing



him ...when she came out of the bedroom ndakanzwa kuda  
kumudzoseramo ndinomubvisa hembe dzacho...

" why are you looking at me like that..

" kana usingade kuti ndikudye like now ngatibude tiyende..

she smiled then i picked up troy ndokubva tabuda,ndakamuisa  
on his seat then we left for the caves ...

" babie ,,, how about you spend the weekend by my place .

" whaaat .

"Please. You don't even know where I stay and you say we are in a relationship?

" tongopfuura tichipawona .

"Please love.

" haa kana .

" ndokumbirawo ,hapana zvandinokuita if you are worried about that ..

" let me think about it.

"Please mai Troy

" okay okay I will spent the weekend with you..are you happy?

"Yes.

End of chapter 16

KAYDIE 🌹

BROWN SUGAR

written by kaydie

0773812044

## Chapter 17

Ba troy .

We drove to chinhoyi,the journey was nice it was like we were on a road trip apa hamheno kuti Troy kuzvimbirwa here he kept messing and we kept taking turns to change him .kaidya non

stop maybe excitement ye road trip.....takatombomira tika  
parker mota kumbobvisa smell...

"I told you not to give him food with salt???

"Inozonaka here food yacho,kana isina salt ,,iwewe ungaide ????



Instead of thinking about the food she meant my thoughts ran wild I thought of her as my food and ndaitoida food yacho and ine salt futi ...I got lost looking at her and i forgot we were still talking..she had to pinch me for me to snap out of it ...

" ouch ,did you have to pinch me ..

" you are not paying attention ,where is your mind .

" lol you dont wanna know ...

" ndiudzewo .

" later anyway let's go now ...

We got back in the car ,we were almost there hatina  
kuzononoka but we got there na 11..

We went and paid then we got a tour guide to go around with us ...his name was simba .

Carla: Ba troy this place looks interesting I'm excited already.are they real caves????

Simba : yes they are real caves lol.

Carla: I thought kuti makagadzira mega ini ..

Me: unoda kurohwa chete what made you think like that...

Carla : because the caves I know are sacred you dont just go there.

Simba: these are sacred as well .

Carla: haa chipindai mega andidi hangu kusaramo.

Simba: relax nothing will happen ..the white people made it  
easy for people to come in and take a look theres lights even .

Carla : you lie .

Simba : lol no...

Ndakazunguza hangu musoro listening to them talking ..we went inside the caves took a look around but mukomana manje anga akuchemera kufamba ega of which aigona kutsvedza ,I held his hand and walked with him but kubata bata manje aitoda kukwira pama tombo chaipo.ndakapinda busy kuzvuvana naye mukoma .Carla kept watching and laughing and taking photos..

"Shaa kamunhu kanenge makwira miti chaiye the way he loves  
climbing haa I surrender ...

" lol haasi makwiramiti uyu ndi Mhofu.

" watii?

" ndimhofu,zvaita sei.

Hana yangu yakamborova when she said that „well ana mhofu vakawanda „was it a coincidence that we had the same totem ???

" kana neni.



" uri mhofu.

" lol yeah ndogara ndichikuudza kuti this is my son..

" he sure does look like you I hope you are not somehow  
related to the father ...

" and what if we are related will you leave me.

" let's not talk about that please we are having fun let's not spoil the mood ..

So we left the issue but something was wrong,,sei hana yangu yakarova ???anyway I decided not to crowd my brain nezvinhu zvisina basa we took a tour around ndikazoneta nekufamba ,,around 1 :30 we sat down to eat our goodies ..it was now more like a picnic...

" ba troy I never knew this place was soo nice yet in a small town..

" next time toenda kumazvikadei for the horses and other staff.

" I'm scared of horses .

" better learn how to ride it babie because I would

" would what??

" never mind .

" no tell me.

" I would one day want you to ride me like that.

" you have such a dirt mind haaa iwe kwana ..

I pulled her a kissed her then she giggled but I saw her blushing,  
she kinda liked the idea ..

" you give me dirty thoughts ndoda kukubvisa ngura .

" haa ukwane ndiwe une ngura ..

" handina ini.

" hoo so you have been sleeping around .

" haaaaa mai Troy kana .

Her face reported jealous all over and I liked that ..we took more pictures when we decided to live ,,we passed through town to buy pizza then we saw panga pachiitwa HIV testing....

" ko babie dont you wanna get tested??

" lol siyana neni.

" hande kani it will be fun.

" andidi.



" ko kana takuda kuzogadzira sister or brother ya Troy tozoita sei???and again its good for us ,knowing where we stand,ko kana ndichirwara unoda ndikuzadze here ???

" are you serious about this ???

" I actually am serious ,,its important to know your status when you are in a relationship ,,most people are ignorant thats why they are dying on aids and soo many STDs so yes babie ,for a healthy relationship let's and get tested ...

" I'm scared but let's just go ....asi ko ukazondiramba ndinacho.

"Love is unconditional babie ndikakuramba it simply means  
ndanga ndagara ndisingakude.

So we went and got tested and the good part is we were both  
clean,I saw relief in her eyes ,she probably thought maybe she  
had it ...

"Kufara kudaro wanga uchityei??

" you can never know the people you meet along the way..

"Saka tell me ,,was he your first ???

" ya .

"Was he that good???

" ukwane.

" ndaita sei I'm just curious .

" well I dont know kuti kunze kwakamira sei ?i was just okay  
nezvandaipihwa .

" hoo.

Anyway we got to chicken slice then I bought pizza for my lil  
family,, we sat down to eat but I had to buy my lil man a kids  
meal he just liked meat ,,ndakatanga kudyiswa pizza namai Troy,  
we were sitting right next to each other,,she was giving me soft  
kisses muhuro mangu,,I really hoped that she was sending the

right signals because if she was turning me on for mahala there was Noway I was letting her go..I liked her new found confidence,, testing to see if she had the power to turn me on I took her hand ndikamubatisa pana mhofela kuti anzwe kuti vaane hasha sei ,ndakaona achivhunduka ndamubatisa ..

"Urikuvhundukei?

" wandibatisa zvinotyisa .

" asi zvinonaka futi ka .

" aaaaaah

" uzvipedze zvawatanga mai Troy.

" sorry andichaite ..

" ndakutoda kuti undiite zvawanga uchindiita ..

" theres people around aaah.

" wambozvitangirei pane vanhu knowing you will get shy ???

" sorry ba Troy.



" aiwa I don't want a sorry wakambondiona ndichikutanga  
ndokusiira panzira ..

" iwe kani nyarara ...

" saka uchandiita pasina vanhu..

" andigone .

" unodzidzira ...

I laughed at the way she was looking for somewhere to hide ...takazopedza ndookusimudzira rwendo ,,the lil man was sleepu anga anetawo nekutamba ..I played slow love jams trying to get her in the mood she kept stealing glances with the corner of her eyes ..ndanga ndazviona kudhara kuti she wanted

it maybe common sense dzaizomushungurudza kuti andinyime hake but ndaizviona kuti ndamukuvadza nekuda...

Ndakabva ndaita manyemwe ekuisa my left hand pakati pemakumbo ake moving it there then she started closing her eyes. Ko ndaityei zvangu I was driving an auto ...manyemwe she was wearing loose bottoms so it was easy sliding my hand inside ndichinobata kudai she was wet already .

"Aaaaaah Tony.

She bit her bottom lip and spread her legs kuti ndinyatsoita  
zvandaيدا ...she reached for me kunobata mhofu  
ndopandakamisa mota ...

"Iwe mukadzi iwe unondiitisa accident lol..

" iwewe urikumbondiitirei zvauri kuita ??

" sorry andichaite ..

Ndakamboramba ndakaparker trying to cool off takazongoseka  
then we got back on the road „ndanga ndaakufambisa mota  
because ndanga ndanonokerwa nekusvika kumba „I wanted  
her more than ever and uku manje kwanga kusina Tsano...I  
wanted to do yese yese akangonditendera chete munhu wacho  
anga asiri wekutemba futi....when we got to the toll gate  
ndakatonzwa kunhuwa kweharare kare ...takazongotanga

kutaura nyaya dziri general hedu kuti nguva ifambe ,we got to harare around five ....then we headed to my house ...

I was happy kuona kuti there were no uninvited guests,,we got inside the house and as always its a woman thing she took a look around the house ,,maybe kuda kuona kuti apana mukadzi anogarapo here ,,totoziva kuti even ukabuda mubedroom munhu anosara achivhura wardrobe just to check kuti sure sure hamuna hembe dzechikadzi here ....ndakanorarisa troy mumba ndokubva ndaenda kwa anga ari..

"This place is too big for one person.

" huyaka ugare neni toita three.

" andidi zvekuchaya mapoto.

"Hahahaha wandiuraya dont worry iwewe ndinoroora .

Ndaakuda kuba kiss ndakatanga kufonerwa na Elroy,, ko  
weekend zve Elroy was obsessed ne doro ,ini raitonditambudza  
I drank a little..

" watiiko iwe .



" mukoma muripi.

" ndirikumba kwangu...

" asi una maiguru vangu.

" lol ehe ndinavo .

" usakuvadze mwana sha mese magarisa .

"Akuudza kuti ndagarisa ndiyani.??

" haiwa bvapo so totokusiya ka nhasi..

"Haa pakaipa .

" iribho uvamhorese ...

" eho.

I hung up the phone ndokubva ndadhonza babie .

" chindiita zviye zviye zviye ..

" haa ba Troy kani ndanga ndichitamba paye.

" manje ini handisi kutamba kaini..

" aaaak kaaani.

" ukasandiita ndirikuita iwewe.

" ndotyani.

" manje ungatye mhofu.

" mhofu vanotyisa .

" ndoda kukubvisa fear

"Aaaaaaah

End of chapter 17

KAYDIE 🌹

BROWN SUGAR.

written by kaydie.

0777684685

## Chapter 18

Carla.



I felt my toes curling and more than enough butterflies in my stomach.. Wanting his hands on me was becoming an addiction ,kuti ndimuudze kuti yes I had been touched but never this good ndainyara so I opted to keep quiet ndakamboti if I tell him anoita manyemwe ..I was glad though kuti we got tested I didnt wanna regret my decisions later and again I wanted an honest open relationship. The way he touched me felt like he wanted me to come in the car and kusiri kuti he stopped the car amhenso kuti ndaiita sei..it had been really long for sure and I was now scared because I knew all he wanted was to get home and patakasvikawo ndanga ndakutiza tiza

feeling scared of him already.... When he said ndaakukuita  
zvawanga uchindiita ndakabva ndati ndoda kunogeza...

"Mai Troy Mira kani.

"Please ingondisiya ndigeze.

"Can I bath with you

"Ah kuti zvaita sei

"Kungokumbira wo hangu

"Hatisati taakuita izvozvo ba Troy.

"Ehoi ndazvinzwa...

Ha took me to the bathroom and gave me a towel and soap then I went in to bath,,he ran the bath water for me ,I made sure to lock after he left because he had a tendency of walking in on me ,I really took my time in there .ndakazoita zvekunzi chibuda I'm lonely,,ndakabuda and wore what I had been wearing ..

"So you wanna keep wearing that...

'Only troy has clothes ,,I dont.

"Come here .

I went to him and he opened his closet.

Choose whatever you want ,,tshirts ,bottoms ,all up to you, oh  
yes i have your T-shirt from last time but siya iyoyo yava yangu  
take something else ...

I Looked inside and found what I wanted ,his bottoms were a lil  
big since he was tall ,,I went back in the bathroom and dressed  
up ndokubva ndabuda ,,he just smiled looking at me ...

"You look sexy

"Ndakubvisa

"Ehe bvisa asi bvisira ipapo .

"Uda kuonei

"Ndoda kuona iwewe ...

"Maakundivhutsa ndaakuenda kumba ..

He started walking towards me and I had nowhere to go ,,he just picked me up and put me in the other bedroom ranga risina Troy....

"I just wanna kiss you nothing more .



"Liar

I m not a liar ...he started doing what I had been doing to him ..it was nice those butterflies again ...he slid his hand into my T-shirt ,I had nothing inside ,,I moaned as he played with my nipples,he was doing it soo nicely ndanga ndakutonzwa kutsva ,,he moved up the T-shirt and everything was out akaita kuma bata ese akanditarisa yet looking at me sexy ,,aitsitsinira achimabata,i bit my lip ndaakufemereka ..I wanted more of his kisses ...he took off my T-shirt and I took off his ,,our bodies touched and began burning with passion, he never stopped

touching me ,my hands were on his back and his hands on my back..takabatana kudaro it felt like one body, we began kissing hungrily,,he slid his hand into the pants I was wearing and began playing with my clit I opened my legs wider ndega ...ndakabva ndaisawo my hands in his pants ndokubva ndabata mhofu vaive pahasha havo vachityisa ,,he was a lil larger than Sean I noticed ...he groaned as I stroked him and apa ndookunonzi kufarisa chaiko because kwaitove kudenha .....he stopped then pulled my pants off and left me completely naked ...I wanted to say ba Troy Mira but he was already licking me and I was squeezing the pillows he took control of my brain...the whole time my eyes were closed ndakazonzwa mbofu vava padoor he was doing circles na mhofu pa door achivatambisa ipapo .

"Ba Troy

"Sshhhh

"You said you won't wani.

"Mai Troy please .I'm sorry I can't hold myself anymore ,please  
allow me to.

Andizive kukumbira hwai because aitura achiedza kupinda apa  
kumunzwa padoor made me want him soo much neniwo I  
didn't want him to stop.

"Ba Troy

"Yes

"Ba troy

"Yes

"Ba troy aaaaaah,,its a little sore.

"Hold on a little

Ndakanzwa musoro wayo wapinda ,,it had been long so  
yaisapinda zvekumhanya ..I squeezed him as he was trying to  
go in.

"Shiit you are really tight .

"Tony

"Babie this is too much

"He pushed in and I screamed with pleasure

"Tooooooony

"Yes babie

"Aaaaaaaa ba troy ..



Honestly all of my brains stopped functioning ba troy arimo ,the way he was moving I couldnt help but move with him..

"Shit my Troy sugar kani sugar yega yega .ukundivhiringa my troy .

He was pushing achienda kumberi Mberi ,i felt him all over my body I could see ainyatsoda kuti ndiyinzwe kwese apa mhofu

vacho ngavakure ...akazoti atanga kundiyamwa ndakada kubata  
denga vakomana ba troy aigona kushandisa zvinhu zvake ...aiita  
kuuwa and ndainzwa kuti zvanyanya ndikatanga kumutsunya  
achibva aita manyemwe ekuwedzera .

"Mhofu imi ,mhofu im dying .

He started going fast he removed his lips from my nipples and  
put his hands instead I was about to come ,ndakarivhura  
gumbo ndanakirwa na ba troy ...

"Mai Troy I can't hold it sha

"Mhofu ndakuuya

"Hande tese

"Ba troy please

"I love you

"Mhofu kani kani

Akabva aibayirira and I screamed as he drove me straight where I wanted him to take me and I felt him coming and groaning loud .haana kubuda akaramba arimo...he kissed me countless time ..

"This is what I call brown sugar .

"Brown sugar huh

"Yeah brown sugar

" you were amazing .

" you think so.

" I wanted to dye musandidaro mhofu.

His come was full up in me ndakasimuka zvisati zvayerera and headed straight for the bathroom and he followed me ,I really cleaned myself up kusvika mukati musisina chinhu mava fresh

and clean...He was sitting on tub watching me ...i put on his T-shirt ndikarambidzwa kupfeka the pants .

"Gara wakadaro.

"Tony kani.

"Ndonzi ba Troy.

"Lol ok ba troy let me wear something ..

"Mukadzi anonaka haazvivhare kudaro...hande unondibikira .

"Ndisina hembe ????

"Ehe usina .



I was just defeated so we went to the kitchen and I began preparing a meal for him...kupiko kwazvakaenda T-shirt yangu yakabvisa ikakandwa kure he pulled me close to where he was sitting he was soo hard already ndakabva ndanzi igarire and handina kuramba ndakaigarire ikaita kunge yaakunotunga Moyo.

"Did I hurt you.

"No its fine .

"Please babie ride me .

"Like this ???

"Yes like that ...

Apa he was playing with my nipples and I was riding him ,sure  
kunze kune varume vanonaka, yakanyura kudaro he put his  
other hand on my clit ndikashaya kuti mhofu vandifungirei...

"Tony urikundiitei

"Zvirikunaka here

"Ehe mhofu

"Good girl sugar yako iri kundikanganisa ndogona kuita  
diabetes nayo

"Sure here mhofu

"Sure mai troy ndoda hangu kufa ne diabetes.

"Ba troy ukundivhiringa kani.

"Saka hausisina fear

"Andina mhofu.

Ndainzwa ndaakuuya strong...

"Mhofu ndanzwa kani.

"I feel you coming .

"I'm losing my mind mhofu...

Then there was a knock on the door ,,ndakavhunduka but I was already coming I couldnt stop myself because mhofu vakabva vaita kundibata muchiuo zvine simba kuti ndisatombove I was riding him fast and whoever it was kept on knocking...I moaned loud zvekuti whoever was by the door heard

it ...ndakadedera ndakagarira ba Troy as he  
finished .....ndakaramba ndakamugarira .

"Thank you.

He kissed me .



"Theres a knock ba Troy.

"Musiye achaenda.

"Go and open .

"Ndisina kupfeka ??

"Pfekai saka .

Ndakasimuka kubva paari then went back to clean up...I came out and he was waiting for me but this time I had to put my pants on...ndakambodhonzwa ndikapihwa soo many kisses ...the person knocked again ,,he pulled my hand zvikanzi hande tese ..when he opened I was shocked to see Casey and she was shocked to see me as well ...Anthony just looked at me ndakabva ndatonzwa kusvotwa rough ndaakuda kuenda akabva andidhonza ...

"Mai troy meet Casey ,Casey meet mukadzi wangu mai Troy.

"She rolled her eyes and said hesi..

I didnt bother answering her akabva apinda ndichibva ndatarisa  
Tony with questioning eyes ....she was already sitting in the  
lounge ndakangoti aaaah...

Tony took me to the bedroom achingovhara door he wanted to touch me and I pushed him off.

"Taakutorwa futi babie.

"What's your ex doing here??"

"Anditozive babie.

"Ndiendese kumba I already feeling stupid.

"Mai Troy aiwa aiwa hakuna izvozvo huya pano if you think I'm  
lying hande tese kwaaari ..

"Handisi kuda ambouyirei...

He picked up his phone hamheno aifonerwa but when she said  
hello i knew it was his sister he had put it on loud ...

Tony: Flora sha mai Troy arikundigaira pana Casey.

Flo: Casey is history ko zvabva nekupi???

Tony: munhu wako aaakuita hunhu hwekungosvika apa auya .

Flo: auyaaaa, auya kuzoitei.

Tony : andizive and manheru apa ndina mai Troy aakunditi  
aakuda kuenda imagine ...

Flo: take her ka kuna Casey wacho anozvonzwira ega ,I'm sorry I  
will speak to casey aakuyenderera.

He hung up the call.but ndanga ndatobhowekana ,why did she  
come kunge arikuuya pamba pake ..



"Asi you promised her a relationship???"

"No babie .

"Sei auya asina kutaura

"Andizive mai Troy...

Tiripakati pekutaura Casey knocked on the bedroom door ..

End of chapter 18..

KAYDIE 🌹

BROWN SUGAR.

written by kaydie.

0777684685

## Chapter 18

Carla.

I felt my toes curling and more than enough butterflies in my stomach.. Wanting his hands on me was becoming an addiction ,kuti ndimuudze kuti yes I had been touched but never this good ndainyara so I opted to keep quiet ndakamboti if I tell him anoita manyemwe ..I was glad though kuti we got tested I didnt wanna regret my decisions later and again I wanted an honest open relationship. The way he touched me felt like he wanted me to come in the car and kusiri kuti he stopped the car amhenso kuti ndaiita sei..it had been really long for sure and I was now scared because I knew all he wanted was to get home and patakasvikawo ndanga ndakutiza tiza

feeling scared of him already.... When he said ndaakukuita  
zvawanga uchindiita ndakabva ndati ndoda kunogeza...

"Mai Troy Mira kani.

"Please ingondisiya ndigeze.

"Can I bath with you

"Ah kuti zvaita sei

"Kungokumbira wo hangu

"Hatisati taakuita izvozvo ba Troy.

"Ehoi ndazvinzwa...

Ha took me to the bathroom and gave me a towel and soap then I went in to bath,,he ran the bath water for me ,I made sure to lock after he left because he had a tendency of walking in on me ,I really took my time in there .ndakazoita zvekunzi chibuda I'm lonely,,ndakabuda and wore what I had been wearing ..



"So you wanna keep wearing that...

'Only troy has clothes ,,I dont.

"Come here .

I went to him and he opened his closet.

Choose whatever you want ,,tshirts ,bottoms ,all up to you, oh  
yes i have your T-shirt from last time but siya iyoyo yava yangu  
take something else ...

I Looked inside and found what I wanted ,his bottoms were a lil  
big since he was tall ,,I went back in the bathroom and dressed  
up ndokubva ndabuda ,,he just smiled looking at me ...

"You look sexy

"Ndakubvisa

"Ehe bvisa asi bvisira ipapo .

"Uda kuonei

"Ndoda kuona iwewe ...

"Maakundivhutsa ndaakuenda kumba ..

He started walking towards me and I had nowhere to go ,,he  
just picked me up and put me in the other bedroom ranga  
risina Troy....

"I just wanna kiss you nothing more .

"Liar

I m not a liar ...he started doing what I had been doing to him ..it was nice those butterflies again ...he slid his hand into my T-shirt ,I had nothing inside ,,I moaned as he played with my nipples,he was doing it soo nicely ndanga ndakutonzwa kutsva ,,he moved up the T-shirt and everything was out akaita kuma bata ese akanditarisa yet looking at me sexy ,,aitsitsinira achimabata,i bit my lip ndaakufemereka ..I wanted more of his kisses ...he took off my T-shirt and I took off his ,,our bodies touched and began burning with passion, he never stopped

touching me ,my hands were on his back and his hands on my back..takabatana kudaro it felt like one body, we began kissing hungrily,,he slid his hand into the pants I was wearing and began playing with my clit I opened my legs wider ndega ...ndakabva ndaisawo my hands in his pants ndokubva ndabata mhofu vaive pahasha havo vachityisa ,,he was a lil larger than Sean I noticed ...he groaned as I stroked him and apa ndookunonzi kufarisa chaiko because kwaitove kudenha .....he stopped then pulled my pants off and left me completely naked ...I wanted to say ba Troy Mira but he was already licking me and I was squeezing the pillows he took control of my brain...the whole time my eyes were closed ndakazonzwa mbofu vava padoor he was doing circles na mhofu pa door achivatambisa ipapo .

"Ba Troy

"Sshhhh

"You said you won't wani.

"Mai Troy please .I'm sorry I can't hold myself anymore ,please  
allow me to.

Andizive kukumbira hwai because aitura achiedza kupinda apa  
kumunzwa padoor made me want him soo much neniwo I  
didn't want him to stop.



"Ba Troy

"Yes

"Ba troy

"Yes

"Ba troy aaaaaah,,its a little sore.

"Hold on a little

Ndakanzwa musoro wayo wapinda ,,it had been long so  
yaisapinda zvekumhanya ..I squeezed him as he was trying to  
go in.

"Shiit you are really tight .

"Tony

"Babie this is too much

"He pushed in and I screamed with pleasure

"Tooooooony

"Yes babie

"Aaaaaaaa ba troy ..

Honestly all of my brains stopped functioning ba troy arimo ,the way he was moving I couldnt help but move with him..

"Shit my Troy sugar kani sugar yega yega .ukundivhiringa my troy .

He was pushing achienda kumberi Mberi ,i felt him all over my body I could see ainyatsoda kuti ndiyinzwe kwese apa mhofu

vacho ngavakure ...akazoti atanga kundiyamwa ndakada kubata  
denga vakomana ba troy aigona kushandisa zvinhu zvake ...aiita  
kuuwa and ndainzwa kuti zvanyanya ndikatanga kumutsunya  
achibva aita manyemwe ekuwedzera .

"Mhofu imi ,mhofu im dying .

He started going fast he removed his lips from my nipples and  
put his hands instead I was about to come ,ndakarivhura  
gumbo ndanikirwa na ba troy ...

"Mai Troy I can't hold it sha

"Mhofu ndakuuya

"Hande tese

"Ba troy please

"I love you

"Mhofu kani kani

Akabva aibayirira and I screamed as he drove me straight where I wanted him to take me and I felt him coming and groaning loud .haana kubuda akaramba arimo...he kissed me countless time ..



"This is what I call brown sugar .

"Brown sugar huh

"Yeah brown sugar

" you were amazing .

" you think so.

" I wanted to dye musandidaro mhofu.

His come was full up in me ndakasimuka zvisati zvayerera and headed straight for the bathroom and he followed me ,I really cleaned myself up kusvika mukati musisina chinhu mava fresh

and clean...He was sitting on tub watching me ...i put on his T-shirt ndikarambidzwa kupfeka the pants .

"Gara wakadaro.

"Tony kani.

"Ndonzi ba Troy.

"Lol ok ba troy let me wear something ..

"Mukadzi anonaka haazvivhare kudaro...hande unondibikira .

"Ndisina hembe ????

"Ehe usina .

I was just defeated so we went to the kitchen and I began preparing a meal for him...kupiko kwazvakaenda T-shirt yangu yakabvisa ikakandwa kure he pulled me close to where he was sitting he was soo hard already ndakabva ndanzi igarire and handina kuramba ndakaigarire ikaita kunge yaakunotunga Moyo.

"Did I hurt you.

"No its fine .

"Please babie ride me .

"Like this ???

"Yes like that ...

Apa he was playing with my nipples and I was riding him ,sure  
kunze kune varume vanonaka, yakanyura kudaro he put his  
other hand on my clit ndikashaya kuti mhofu vandifungirei...

"Tony urikundiitei

"Zvirikunaka here

"Ehe mhofu

"Good girl sugar yako iri kundikanganisa ndogona kuita  
diabetes nayo



"Sure here mhofu

"Sure mai troy ndoda hangu kufa ne diabetes.

"Ba troy ukundivhiringa kani.

"Saka hausisina fear

"Andina mhofu.

Ndainzwa ndaakuuya strong...

"Mhofu ndanzwa kani.

"I feel you coming .

"I'm losing my mind mhofu...

Then there was a knock on the door ,,ndakavhunduka but I was already coming I couldnt stop myself because mhofu vakabva vaita kundibata muchiuo zvine simba kuti ndisatombove I was riding him fast and whoever it was kept on knocking...I moaned loud zvekuti whoever was by the door heard

it ...ndakadedera ndakagarira ba Troy as he  
finished .....ndakaramba ndakamugarira .

"Thank you.

He kissed me .

"Theres a knock ba Troy.

"Musiye achaenda.

"Go and open .

"Ndisina kupfeka ??

"Pfekai saka .

Ndakasimuka kubva paari then went back to clean up...I came out and he was waiting for me but this time I had to put my pants on...ndakambodhonzwa ndikapihwa soo many kisses ...the person knocked again ,,he pulled my hand zvikanzi hande tese ..when he opened I was shocked to see Casey and she was shocked to see me as well ...Anthony just looked at me ndakabva ndatonzwa kusvotwa rough ndaakuda kuenda akabva andidhonza ...

"Mai troy meet Casey ,Casey meet mukadzi wangu mai Troy.

"She rolled her eyes and said hesi..

I didnt bother answering her akabva apinda ndichibva ndatarisa  
Tony with questioning eyes ....she was already sitting in the  
lounge ndakangoti aaaah...

Tony took me to the bedroom achingovhara door he wanted to touch me and I pushed him off.

"Taakutorwa futi babie.

"What's your ex doing here??"



"Anditozive babie.

"Ndiendese kumba I already feeling stupid.

"Mai Troy aiwa aiwa hakuna izvozvo huya pano if you think I'm  
lying hande tese kwaaari ..

"Handisi kuda ambouyirei...

He picked up his phone hamheno aifonerwa but when she said  
hello i knew it was his sister he had put it on loud ...

Tony: Flora sha mai Troy arikundigaira pana Casey.

Flo: Casey is history ko zvabva nekupi???

Tony: munhu wako aaakuita hunhu hwekungosvika apa auya .

Flo: auyaaaa, auya kuzoitei.

Tony : andizive and manheru apa ndina mai Troy aakunditi  
aakuda kuenda imagine ...

Flo: take her ka kuna Casey wacho anozvonzwira ega ,I'm sorry I will speak to casey aakuyenderera.

He hung up the call.but ndanga ndatobhowekana ,why did she come kunge arikuuya pamba pake ..

"Asi you promised her a relationship???"

"No babie .

"Sei auya asina kutaura

"Andizive mai Troy...

Tiripakati pekutaura Casey knocked on the bedroom door ..

End of chapter 18..

KAYDIE 🌹

BROWN SUGAR.

written by kaydie.

0777684685

## Chapter 18

Carla.



I felt my toes curling and more than enough butterflies in my stomach.. Wanting his hands on me was becoming an addiction ,kuti ndimuudze kuti yes I had been touched but never this good ndainyara so I opted to keep quiet ndakamboti if I tell him anoita manyemwe ..I was glad though kuti we got tested I didnt wanna regret my decisions later and again I wanted an honest open relationship. The way he touched me felt like he wanted me to come in the car and kusiri kuti he stopped the car amhenso kuti ndaiita sei..it had been really long for sure and I was now scared because I knew all he wanted was to get home and patakasvikawo ndanga ndakutiza tiza

feeling scared of him already.... When he said ndaakukuita  
zvawanga uchindiita ndakabva ndati ndoda kunogeza...

"Mai Troy Mira kani.

"Please ingondisiya ndigeze.

"Can I bath with you

"Ah kuti zvaita sei

"Kungokumbira wo hangu

"Hatisati taakuita izvozvo ba Troy.

"Ehoi ndazvinzwa...

Ha took me to the bathroom and gave me a towel and soap then I went in to bath,,he ran the bath water for me ,I made sure to lock after he left because he had a tendency of walking in on me ,I really took my time in there .ndakazoita zvekunzi chibuda I'm lonely,,ndakabuda and wore what I had been wearing ..

"So you wanna keep wearing that...

'Only troy has clothes ,,I dont.

"Come here .

I went to him and he opened his closet.

Choose whatever you want ,,tshirts ,bottoms ,all up to you, oh  
yes i have your T-shirt from last time but siya iyoyo yava yangu  
take something else ...

I Looked inside and found what I wanted ,his bottoms were a lil  
big since he was tall ,,I went back in the bathroom and dressed  
up ndokubva ndabuda ,,he just smiled looking at me ...

"You look sexy

"Ndakubvisa

"Ehe bvisa asi bvisira ipapo .

"Uda kuonei

"Ndoda kuona iwewe ...

"Maakundivhutsa ndaakuenda kumba ..

He started walking towards me and I had nowhere to go ,,he just picked me up and put me in the other bedroom ranga risina Troy....

"I just wanna kiss you nothing more .



"Liar

I m not a liar ...he started doing what I had been doing to him ..it was nice those butterflies again ...he slid his hand into my T-shirt ,I had nothing inside ,,I moaned as he played with my nipples,he was doing it soo nicely ndanga ndakutonzwa kutsva ,,he moved up the T-shirt and everything was out akaita kuma bata ese akanditarisa yet looking at me sexy ,,aitsitsinira achimabata,i bit my lip ndaakufemereka ..I wanted more of his kisses ...he took off my T-shirt and I took off his ,,our bodies touched and began burning with passion, he never stopped

touching me ,my hands were on his back and his hands on my back..takabatana kudaro it felt like one body, we began kissing hungrily,,he slid his hand into the pants I was wearing and began playing with my clit I opened my legs wider ndega ...ndakabva ndaisawo my hands in his pants ndokubva ndabata mhofu vaive pahasha havo vachityisa ,,he was a lil larger than Sean I noticed ...he groaned as I stroked him and apa ndookunonzi kufarisa chaiko because kwaitove kudenha .....he stopped then pulled my pants off and left me completely naked ...I wanted to say ba Troy Mira but he was already licking me and I was squeezing the pillows he took control of my brain...the whole time my eyes were closed ndakazonzwa mbofu vava padoor he was doing circles na mhofu pa door achivatambisa ipapo .

"Ba Troy

"Sshhhh

"You said you won't wani.

"Mai Troy please .I'm sorry I can't hold myself anymore ,please  
allow me to.

Andizive kukumbira hwai because aitura achiedza kupinda apa  
kumunzwa padoor made me want him soo much neniwo I  
didn't want him to stop.

"Ba Troy

"Yes

"Ba troy

"Yes

"Ba troy aaaaaah,,its a little sore.

"Hold on a little

Ndakanzwa musoro wayo wapinda ,,it had been long so  
yaisapinda zvekumhanya ..I squeezed him as he was trying to  
go in.

"Shiit you are really tight .

"Tony

"Babie this is too much

"He pushed in and I screamed with pleasure

"Tooooooony

"Yes babie

"Aaaaaaaa ba troy ..



Honestly all of my brains stopped functioning ba troy arimo ,the way he was moving I couldnt help but move with him..

"Shit my Troy sugar kani sugar yega yega .ukundivhiringa my troy .

He was pushing achienda kumberi Mberi ,i felt him all over my body I could see ainyatsoda kuti ndiyinzwe kwese apa mhofu

vacho ngavakure ...akazoti atanga kundiyamwa ndakada kubata  
denga vakomana ba troy aigona kushandisa zvinhu zvake ...aiita  
kuuwa and ndainzwa kuti zvanyanya ndikatanga kumutsunya  
achibva aita manyemwe ekuwedzera .

"Mhofu imi ,mhofu im dying .

He started going fast he removed his lips from my nipples and  
put his hands instead I was about to come ,ndakarivhura  
gumbo ndanikirwa na ba troy ...

"Mai Troy I can't hold it sha

"Mhofu ndakuuya

"Hande tese

"Ba troy please

"I love you

"Mhofu kani kani

Akabva aibayirira and I screamed as he drove me straight where I wanted him to take me and I felt him coming and groaning loud .haana kubuda akaramba arimo...he kissed me countless time ..

"This is what I call brown sugar .

"Brown sugar huh

"Yeah brown sugar

" you were amazing .

" you think so.

" I wanted to dye musandidaro mhofu.

His come was full up in me ndakasimuka zvisati zvayerera and headed straight for the bathroom and he followed me ,I really cleaned myself up kusvika mukati musisina chinhu mava fresh

and clean...He was sitting on tub watching me ...i put on his T-shirt ndikarambidzwa kupfeka the pants .

"Gara wakadaro.

"Tony kani.

"Ndonzi ba Troy.

"Lol ok ba troy let me wear something ..

"Mukadzi anonaka haazvivhare kudaro...hande unondibikira .

"Ndisina hembe ????

"Ehe usina .



I was just defeated so we went to the kitchen and I began preparing a meal for him...kupiko kwazvakaenda T-shirt yangu yakabvisa ikakandwa kure he pulled me close to where he was sitting he was soo hard already ndakabva ndanzi igarire and handina kuramba ndakaigarire ikaita kunge yaakunotunga Moyo.

"Did I hurt you.

"No its fine .

"Please babie ride me .

"Like this ???

"Yes like that ...

Apa he was playing with my nipples and I was riding him ,sure  
kunze kune varume vanonaka, yakanyura kudaro he put his  
other hand on my clit ndikashaya kuti mhofu vandifungirei...

"Tony urikundiitei

"Zvirikunaka here

"Ehe mhofu

"Good girl sugar yako iri kundikanganisa ndogona kuita  
diabetes nayo

"Sure here mhofu

"Sure mai troy ndoda hangu kufa ne diabetes.

"Ba troy ukundivhiringa kani.

"Saka hausisina fear

"Andina mhofu.

Ndainzwa ndaakuuya strong...

"Mhofu ndanzwa kani.

"I feel you coming .

"I'm losing my mind mhofu...

Then there was a knock on the door ,,ndakavhunduka but I was already coming I couldnt stop myself because mhofu vakabva vaita kundibata muchiuo zvine simba kuti ndisatombove I was riding him fast and whoever it was kept on knocking...I moaned loud zvekuti whoever was by the door heard

it ...ndakadedera ndakagarira ba Troy as he  
finished .....ndakaramba ndakamugarira .

"Thank you.

He kissed me .



"Theres a knock ba Troy.

"Musiye achaenda.

"Go and open .

"Ndisina kupfeka ??

"Pfekai saka .

Ndakasimuka kubva paari then went back to clean up...I came out and he was waiting for me but this time I had to put my pants on...ndakambodhonzwa ndikapihwa soo many kisses ...the person knocked again ,,he pulled my hand zvikanzi hande tese ..when he opened I was shocked to see Casey and she was shocked to see me as well ...Anthony just looked at me ndakabva ndatonzwa kusvotwa rough ndaakuda kuenda akabva andidhonza ...

"Mai troy meet Casey ,Casey meet mukadzi wangu mai Troy.

"She rolled her eyes and said hesi..

I didnt bother answering her akabva apinda ndichibva ndatarisa  
Tony with questioning eyes ....she was already sitting in the  
lounge ndakangoti aaaah...

Tony took me to the bedroom achingovhara door he wanted to touch me and I pushed him off.

"Taakutorwa futi babie.

"What's your ex doing here??"

"Anditozive babie.

"Ndiendese kumba I already feeling stupid.

"Mai Troy aiwa aiwa hakuna izvozvo huya pano if you think I'm  
lying hande tese kwaaari ..

"Handisi kuda ambouyirei...

He picked up his phone hamheno aifonerwa but when she said  
hello i knew it was his sister he had put it on loud ...

Tony: Flora sha mai Troy arikundigaira pana Casey.

Flo: Casey is history ko zvabva nekupi???

Tony: munhu wako aaakuita hunhu hwekungosvika apa auya .

Flo: auyaaaa, auya kuzoitei.

Tony : andizive and manheru apa ndina mai Troy aakunditi  
aakuda kuenda imagine ...

Flo: take her ka kuna Casey wacho anozvonzwira ega ,I'm sorry I  
will speak to casey aakuyenderera.

He hung up the call.but ndanga ndatobhowekana ,why did she  
come kunge arikuuya pamba pake ..



"Asi you promised her a relationship???"

"No babie .

"Sei auya asina kutura

"Andizive mai Troy...

Tiripakati pekutaura Casey knocked on the bedroom door ..

End of chapter 18..

BROWN SUGAR

written by kaydie

0772812044

Chapter 19

"aren't you going to open for her???"

" no we are still talking .

" so you wanna talk to both of us privately.

" but babie I introduced you wani „she knew you were there  
she just hadn't met you yet..

" saka muvhurire .

" apinde muno kuzoitei ..?

" kuzoita zvaanga achida kuita ,zvaafambira ,,she wants to come in here because ndomaakajairaka ..

" I swear she has never been in this room she only came as far as that door babie ...

" hooo saka maiitira kupi.

"I have never had sex with her I only went out with her a few times but not enough to actually want her or even be turned on by her ,speed yake handiikwanise ini aitozonditizira..

"Saka muvhurire,pamwe atizira.

" anomutsa mwana kani mai troy..

" fine hande kwaari ..

I was defeated there was no way out and besides its not like I had anything to hide so ndakavhura door iye casey manyemwe kuzosekerera kunge she was doing something chainakidza ..I passed her then went to the lounge naCarla and Casey followed ,,I stood behind my Troy ndakaisa maoko angu on her



waist musoro wangu uri pama shoulders ake ,ndokubva  
ndatarisa hangu kuna Casey apa ndaitoitira kuti mai Troy aone  
hake kuti there was nothing between Casey and I..

"Watiko Casey ,you were knocking ...? I asked

" where you guys fighting .?

" do we look like we were fighting ...?

I kissed Carla's neck....

" mmmmm.

"We are good anyway Casey mukadzi wangu ada kuziva kuti  
wauya kuzoita sei???

She looked at me shocked and confused like I had said something chisingatoite zvachose ...she looked hurt by my words ndakatombonzwa tsitsi for a moment....

Casey: I just came to visit hangu handiti we are friends ,we have always been friends.

Carla: not always been friends but you actually had a thing and the other day you were sitting on his laps why..

Casey: are you guys attacking me like that now, and Tony why is she asking me all that ???

Me: she wants to know ,I can't answer on your behalf saka iwewe pindura wega kuti wakagarirei pamakumbo angu and wazongouya sei...

She chuckled ndokubva arova maoko hake sarcastically...

Casey: I was just taking a pic mai Troy relax ..

Carla: and why should I relax when you came here  
unannounced ??

Casey: ndatojaira.

Carla : hoo saka unozviita kakawanda.

Casey : ka 2 chete .

Carla : saka wauya manheru to a guys house waunoziva kuti he  
has a woman uchida kuita sei.

Casey: I'm not sleeping here.

Carla of course you are not.

Casey:shaa we had a thing but we done now ..

Carla: ehe he broke up with you but did you break up with him..

Casey: andidi zvekutongeswa zvisina basa ...

Carla : kana usingazvide enda kumba kwenyu..



Now ndanga ndaakunzwa kuti babie wangu aakutsamwa  
futi ....ndakamutenderedza ndokubva ndamutarisa ...mumaziso  
chaimo...

"Mai Troy wamunzwa hapana nyaya apa..

" aiwa usndikate zvee.

I don't know kuti Flora akabva nekupi kana kuti Moyo wakarwadza kuti my brother is in trouble akabva atongosvika nemota yake I knew the sound of her car ....she didnt even knock akabva angopinda ....she smiled at me then she smiled at my Troy ....

" smile baby hona tete vako. I whispered in her ear ...

Flora akangosvika and hugged Carla ...ndakanzwa Moyo  
kusununguka when Carla hugged her back ...

Flo: hesi mai Troy,, ndati ndiuye ndega kuzokuona,,I couldnt  
wait to meet you and Anthony anga achingokuviga viga  
amhenno sei...

Carla: ndini ndaitiza .

Flo: ah you didnt wanna meet his better half inini????

Carla: I was on my way how are you ..

Flo: not bad ko Troy arikupi???

Carla: asvika nekurara we had gone to chinhoyi caves so he is  
very tired ...

Flo: haaa you guys maenda mega ?why didn't you tell me  
taenda tese ..

Carla: it was a surprise from ba Troy...

Me: it was daddy's day out with his family..

Flo: stop showing off anyway its nice to finally meet you mai

Troy makatizvarira mwana akanakisa ...ko hesi

Casey „wanditangira kusvika kuno nhasi..

Casey: I was just popping in sha but iii manje mai Troy venyu

vatondigaire horror maybe cause nda knocker wrong time ..

Carla: wanoka taakutopedza ndokubva tapedzisa ...

Me: lol babie iwe ....

Ndakabva ndamudhonzera kubedroom ndichibva ndavhara  
door nekutomunama nemakiss hobho hobho kusvika kusvotwa  
kwese kwapera aakubatirira pandiri...I liked the new her ,,she  
was now being my woman kwete zvekusataura zviri pamoyo  
pake ...ndakadhumanisa mhanza dzedu after a nice juicy kiss ...

"I love the jealous you.

" I wasn't jealous ..

" babie you were .

" of course I was ,how would you feel if my ex popped in by my  
house kuita kunge pake ...



" ndorova iwewe.

" kwana andidi zvekurohwa .

" kutamba babie .

" on a serious note this ain't cool.

"I'm sure she got the message babie didnt you see kuti arikutokutya uyo..

" dai anga achida abaya kare you must thank your sister ..

" mmmmm babie une cheeky..

" usade kundidenha ndikamuona futi pano tonetsana ..

" ndazvinzwa mai Troy hona tete vako vabva vatouya „I'm sorry

I only tolerated her because of Flora and besides she just came back from SA we were just catching up..

" shes doing like this because you told her you were single ..

" I just told her kuti ndakarambana na Sharon chete .

" hoo ndomusikana wako waaiziva ?

" ehe but now aakuziva mukadzi wangu mai Troy...

Ndakamupamha imwe kiss asati adaira ..we then went to shower together we hadnt cleaned up sezvo tanga tanokerwa na Casey ...akamboda kuramba kugeza neni ndikati kana hapana munhu arikugeza ega ...so finally takapinda tese taakugeza ndikati ndoda kukugeza mukati ...

" haaa zvakwana kani..

" ndoda kutokutungidza kamunin'ina ka Troy...

" lol not this time around I made sure kuti I won't get pregnant  
try 4 years from now .

" ouch babie wakaiswa tunhu twenyu twemutsinga tuye .

" exactly..

" saka mai Troy urikuti tichamirira 4 years kugadzira mumwe  
mwana ???Troy anenge akurisa zve zvinoitwa ga ga topedza ..

" haa iwe kwana iwe nhumbu inorwadza andizvare futi.

" usadaro babie ..

" Troy akwana .

" hakuna zvakadaro ndotoda vaite 3 kana 4 ..

" unoita wega .

" aiwa ndoita newe ...



Ndakabva ndatanga hangu kumusuka mukati imomo  
maitsvedzera sugar kani sugar „hapana kwandaimhanyira  
ndakanyatsotora nguva ndichimuratidza kuti baba Troy  
ndevapi...ndaitoita zvekuti over taker vakanga  
vamboripo,,ndanga ndaakutadza kumuguta ndairamba  
ndakabairira kusvika ati ati ba troy makundisvuura  
ndoopandakazochi offloader mukati kati...

" ukuchema kusvuuka ndisati ndatanga ..?

" ah iwe kwana ukuda kutondiita kafira Mberi ..

" asi hazvisi kunakidza .

" I want more but mmmmm pane vaaku compainer kuti  
matikuvadza itai muchizorora mosiira pe another day...

" hahaha sorry kani...

We then bathed and finished then went out ....she chose something else to wear ,this time she picked my khakhi shorts that looked soo good on her mahips akaita kubuda ,,mwana anga akabatana hake mhani.ndakamupfekedza shirt yangu ndokubva ndaisunga pamberi ...takuda kubuda ndopakamuka Troy aakuchema Nzara ...apa tanga tisina kuzobika because of Casey ayas ma 1 chaiwo.ndakabuda naye achibva atorwa na tete vake ,haana kuramba but he was just crying of hunger ...Carla made porridge then Flora fed him...Casey was just sitting there the whole time ndaiti pamwe abhowekana

kusvika aenda but no raitove gamba zvaro ranga risina  
kwekumhanyira ...my stomach was growling because of hunger  
and I couldnt wait kuti pazobikwa .....

Me: let's go and buy good ndakufa nenzara ini...

Flo: hamuna kubika ..?

Carla: I was about to cook but .

Me: but she decided to cook something else .

Flo: what did she cook??

Me: brown sugar .

Flo: brown sugar ????

She looked confused, ndakangoseka ...ndokubva ndasimuka „Carla went to the kitchen and made a sandwich for me but ndaitoda zvihombe ndanga ndashanda ....kufadza mukadzi is not an easy thing „ndipo panoonekwa varume nevakomana ipapo.. Zvino isu ana ba Troy tenge taakutoziva kuti uyu is faking „apa vakadzi vacho are soo good at

faking,,how then can a man please a woman when she is always faking veduwee,not that I blamed women ,,men dont wanna be told that they are doing it wrong lol...i dressed up Troy ,,we all got up since we were eating out ..we got into my car and drove to avondale and we ate there...

Flo: madyiro ako aya ndee munhu anenzara zvakaipa .

Carla : kkkkkk

Me: vhunza arikuseka kuti Nzara yabvepi..

Casey: oh guys please.

Carla: chii???

Casey: hapana.



Flo:cool off guys .

The thing between Carla and Casey was not over yet ,,ndakangotora phone and sent a message kuna kuna Flora saying kuti uyende nemunhu wako please.

" I'm meeting Trevor iwe .

" thats your friend and not mine.

" thats your ex ..

" not really and ndourayiwa namai troy,,you saved my ass  
pawasvika so do it again and please tell Casey to slow down..

She just laughed and I quickly deleted the messages ...after our dinner we drove back home Flora achibva atorana na Casey.I was sooo relieved but manje apa kureva kuti ndanga ndaakutonyimwa kembasera ka apa nekuti ndanga ndasvuura munhu ,aitozondipa chete ndaizongoita mbichana mbichana hangu.

End of chapter 19

BROWN SUGAR

Written by Kaydie

0773812044

0777684685

## Chapter 20

Carla.

I was Soo exhausted I felt like I had been working for days without rest,after the dinner all I wanted was to sleep,I left Troy nababa vake ndikati ndaakunorara ,he wasn't sleeping yet and I couldn't wait for them.

" Ndaakunorara Sha ndaneta.

" Waneta nei babie ndimirire.

" I wanna sleep wandinyanyira ba Troy.

" Babie handiti ndolove yacho here it only shows kuti ndiri kukukara and I can't get enough of you.

" Andikushupe futi babie ndimirire.

" I know you are lying.

" Iwewe unonakirei it's your fault ndazokudaro.

" Chimurarisa okay but make it fast I really wanna sleep....

We started watching TV and he was sing ing for Troy,I somehow just fell asleep on the couch .ndakazomuka ndaona ndatakurwa and he put me on the bed .

..



"Where's Troy .

" Kuside kwako.

"Haasi kurara pakati.

" Anoita buka come here.

I moved closer to him and he he put me in his arms ,I relaxed there for a while ,he kept looking at me..I could see he had something to say but he was just looking for a way of saying it.

"What is it ?

" You might think I'm crazy that's why I don't know how to say it .

" Be crazy and let's see how crazy you are ...

" We will talk about it someother time so anyway does Troy  
have a birth certificate????

" Not yet I will go and get him one soon.

" That's good you should ,,soon he will be going ku creche ka .

" It's crazy how time flies I know

He took a deep sigh and looked up at the ceiling ....

"What's going on. I asked.

"I'm falling Soo deep I'm scared you might hurt me Carla .

" Why do you have to think like that?

" I don't know but please don't .

" What's missing that's making you feel like that.?

" There is nothing missing,,I'm just being crazy I'm sorry after what happened today ,you know what we did I feel somehow Soo connected to you and I don't wanna lose that connection.

" People connect when they have sex Tony.

"I just don't connect with people Carla ,,i might look like a bad boy in your eyes but Im quite choosy..

" Relax okay .

I shared a kiss with him ,,we somehow couldn't get enough but  
I was in pain

..so we decided to leave that for another day.i fell asleep in his  
arms ,,Troy never woke up the whole night and Tony held me  
all night,,I woke up late on Sunday.i could smell something in  
the kitchen Tony was not next to me ,,even Troy was not next  
to me ,I heard them talking in the kitchen ...I got out of bed  
and stretched then I went to the bathroom to wash my face

and mouth.. I really hoped that I hadn't been snoring in the night,,I did that a lot especially when I was tired ...anyway I just said hamheno ikoko everyone has their own habbits ...I decided to shower instead of just washing my face ,,when I was done I went and found the two playing in the kitchen and oh goodness Troy aiita kukokota jam apa azvizora everywhere...

" Ah come on guys hamudaro imimi ko what happened futi??



" He was crying for the jam so I gave It to him,simple.

" Too much sweet stuff and he won't sleep.achakushupa  
handipo ipapo.

" Aah saka waida ndiite sei naye .

" Kids can't always get what they want and you must teach him that.its ok to say no to him,,,he must know when you say no it means he can't have it ..

"Andidi kuchemeza mwana ini haunyare here,kumuwomesera?

" Munhu wako anowora mazino ndirikukuudza uchanyara naye ndiwe.

" Ok fine you are a pro at this and I'm still learning so forgive me for my ignorance.

"I will give you babies books to read ,you will learn a lot...

" Yes Mommy now come and have breakfast ...

" Wandisiirei ndakarara

" Because I wanted to cook for my woman.

" You are romantic.

" You are teaching me.and babie I'm sorry about yesterday „I  
don't want you to misunderstand anything..

" Anedzungu munhu wako????

"Haasi wangu ndiwe munhu wangu.

" Ngaipere anyway I need to go home early today and prepare for work tomorrow.

" Ah iwe ita mushe shaa urikuda kundisiya naani the whole day  
azviite.

" Wega ka ,mazuva ese aya waimboita sei.??

" I didn't have you then but now I have you...andichada  
zvekubhawa ndaakuda kugara pamba ..

" Manje ndaakuda zvekubhawa .

" Lol ukwane wanzwa .

" Lol .

So we had our breakfast then chilled watching TV .Troy akabva arara achibva anorariswa mubedroom he came back then we chilled mu lounge .nyangwe taisaita anything but tese taingonzwa kuti tiri kuda ...I knew he was concerned kuti ndanga ndaakurwadziwa and I also was worried but ndainzwa kumuda kuti serious ,hanzi early romance is dangerous pazvinozodhakwa you will know kuti but takambodanana ...we were laying on the carpet tichiona tv but takazopedzisira tatarisana ,,he caressed my face.

"Babe I want you. He said



" How much?

" Soo bad I'm trying hard not to touch you..

" I want you too.

" Are you sure ???

" Tony

"Yes baby

" Touch me .

He touched me and it felt a million times better than before ,,we were not rushing like previously,,he took his time to please every part of me,,I took my time exploring his body,,he was telling me the things he liked,,he told me where to touch him ,it was nice because we were really getting to know each other,what we both liked ...he made me really wet so even when he went in it was not as painful.slowly he fed my body and we connected better than before ...

" I love you Tony .I called out as I was lost in his world ,,no man ever made me feel that good.

" I love you too babie...

I felt him getting harder and I almost there too.

" Tony .

" Yes my beautiful .

" Tony stay there.

"Okay babie I won't move..

" Please stay there.

" Who babie

He was hitting the spot and he stayed there I felt him hitting it hard ,he made me scream..for a moment I lost my senses.....I saw him smiling looking at me ...

" Lol what are you smiling at?

" That was a good one babie.

" I know hey lol.you are the best Tony

I said that hugging him I hugged him Soo tight...

" Now I'm feeling the love ... he said

We lay there then we both fell asleep ..we woke up after a while taakunzwa nzara iri serious .I quickly freshed up then I made lunch...time moved Soo fast and we had to go home ..my phone had been off the whole time so ndakaibatidza ,,Seth was looking for me hanzi mainini vauya kumba ..that was my mother's sister uyo aiita achimbotidongorerawo...

"Shaa hanzi mama vauya kumba .



"Hoo saka urikuda ndinoona ambuya vangu.

"Ba Troy andina kana hembe yekupfeka there's only your clothes vachangoti mwana uyu Akaona ...

" Lol izvozvo chete ..

" I'm serious and you are laughing ,nhasi ndonyarirepi.zvichangonzi mwana uye aakuita misikanzwa achamitiswa futi..

" Is she like that ??

" Not really but you know how mother's are like she's not an old person havo mama Maka she's about 33.

" You calling her mama maka asi she ain't married ..?

" She recently got married,she doesn't have a baby yet chete..

" Lol ooh ok anyway I will make a plan let's go..

We packed and got into the car...I texted Seth asking him kuti avati chii ,he laughed and he said anga avati I had gone to chinhoyi with a friend ,,he didn't tell her kuti Tanga taenda the previous day akangoti taenda makuseni...ndakaseka hangu haa

Seth was something else. We went to avondale shops then  
Tony got me a dress ,ndakabva ndatoenda Kuma toilets  
ndikanopfeka...

" Wakanaka babie.

" Thank you.

I smiled then we got into the car and drove to Westgate ...tasvika pamba manje I wasn't sure what to do,kuti ndopinda naye here kana kuti Aiwa but I knew kuti kumusiya panze he would feel like I'm not making him a part of my life ...so ndakamuti hande and haana kuramba he actually smiled ...we got into the house and found mama Maka vaaakutokotsira watching TV..

Me: hesi mama.

Vakavhunduka ndataura and she sat properly vandiona  
ndichipinda na ba Troy ...

MM: hezvo ko mauya nguvai ndanga ndaakuda kutoenda ini  
ndafunga kuti amuchadzoke ..

Me: I'm sorry ndabuda I didnt know kuti murikuuya.

MM: I know I should have called , ndangofunga kuita surprise ....

Me: it's good to see you ,,mama uyu ishamwari yangu  
Anthony ,Anthony Ava ndimama vangu..

Vakamhoresana and mama had that smile yekufara on her face

MM: ndaifunga kuti hauchaita shamwari futi ko zvaakafanana  
na Troy asi ndiye baba Troy ....

Me: lol hamheno kuti sei mama but uyu haasi Sean zvee.

Tony: ndonzi hangu baba Troy mama.

MM: hoo nhai saka muri kufambidzana ..



Ba Troy akaramba akanditarisa achida kunzwa kuti ndaizoti  
chii...

Me: ehe mama ndozviripo.

MM: Inga zvakanaka ichokwadi nhai?

She said that looking at him..

Tony: ichokwadi mama ....

MM:kana wada mwana wangu ubva wada zvese nemwana  
wake ...

Tony: ndakatanga nekuda mwana mama ndisati ndada Mai...

MM: hoo saka kumusha ndekupi??

Tony: kwaMurehwa

Hana yangu yakarova when he said that,,ndiko kwaiva kumusha  
kwana Sean.ndakatanga kubatwa ne fear like something was  
not right ndakabva ndagara pasi

End of chapter 20

Kaydie 🌹

KAYDIE 🌹

BROWN SUGAR

written by Kaydie

0773812044

0777684685

Chapter 21

Tony!

It was nice meeting her mother ndakambofunga kuti ndicharasirwa kure ndikanzi ndingoriwo shamwari yemuroad but she made me feel special.she was getting used to having me in her life .mbichana mbichana.the mother didn't stay long vakaoneka vakati vaakuenda and ndakanyara kuti ndivasiye vaende Vega saka i told her kuti taizovaendesa kumba .she

stayed in msasa park saka takaenda tiri 3 my lil man had fallen asleep takamusiya na Seth .

We got there tikapinda tikaona Carla's uncle a very nice free guy.we spoke for a while ndokubva taoneka „ndanga ndaakutozvidhonza, I had been introduced to the family .we got back into the car and drive back to Westgate.She was rather quiet pakudzokera kumba ndakatombofunga kuti I had done something wrong to her with the way she was Soo quiet.



" Mai Troy ndakuita sei.??

" Nothing bae

" Why wakandinyararira...

" I'm just wondering kuti what's going on chete ..

"What's going on on kupi uye naani.

" You and Troy.

" Taita sei ??

"Hapana anyway tell me ,what is your full name...

"Zvaita sei beautiful?

" I just wanna Know chete I'm dating someone that I don't  
know azviite sha.....

" Anthony Munemo.

" Hoo okay

"So where in murehwa are you from?

"Kwabhora babie.

She took a deep sigh like she had been realieved ..I actually used two surnames but I preferred using Munemo ,,the other one had complications.but when i said kwabhora she seemed uneasy.

"Ko babie chii?

"Nothing

" Tell me about your family.

"It needs time ,I will tell you another day another time.

" You people are rich right?

"I guess so but I make my own money usatye.

"Saka muri vangani ,I mean siblings???

"Two boys and two girls.

"Ok and their names..

" Well you have met Flora ,there's Freida and Alex...

"Where are they??

" Abroad ,they left about two years back.

" Oh I see.

" Are you happy now ndakuudza??

"Yes lol...

So we drove back to the house and dropped her off ndakakaburuka and left her in the house ...I was really sad to be parting with her ,I had had a wonderful weekend with her and we had bonded perfectly..I put her in my arms and squeezed her tight then we kissed.i said goodbye then I left..I felt Soo lonely going back home without her like a huge part of me had



left.ndasvika kumba I rewinded everything that had happened and just laughed ,it had been and eventful weekend for sure ,I looked for something to eat and I noticed she had left some food for me to eat later..

I called her up but her line kept saying busy but then she called me after a while.

" Hesi ba Troy.

" Babie wanga uchitaura naani.

" Lol a friend.

" Babie hauna shamwari iwewe.

" Munhu wekubasa i should start having friends now .

"No you are good like that ,too many friends bring trouble  
tonozonetsana vaakupindira pindira ...

"Haaaa ba Troy.

"Ehe babie.

" Eho ndazvinzwa,did you eat.

" Thanks love ndaiona food , that's why I was calling ndaida kuti  
maitabasa Mai Munemo food ndaiona..

She went silent

" Chii babie .

" You just made me blush ba Troy.

" Ndobasa rangu iroro and no other man should make you blush other than me.

"I miss you.

" I miss you more,you should come here every weekend at least.

" Unopedzisira waakubhowekana neni the distance is fine .

"I should get used to having you around ko pandinozoroora  
zvinofamba sei????

" Kkkk waakutofunga zvekuroora Kare.

" That's in my future plans andidi kukutorerwa .

" Kunditorerwa Nani manje.

" Amhenobabie andisi kufeelel bho ini.

"Zvatanga futi.

" Ehe hamheno zvirikuitika muhana mangu.

" Ndokuda wani Anthony.

" I know babie anyway ngatiisiye nyaya yacho,.

"Now I'm feeling bad like maybe you feel like i don't love you  
enough.



" I know you do ,you hated men but now you love me and I appreciate that I appreciate you,it means I mean something you..

" It's fine ndaakurara.

" Urote ini.

" Uchiitei.

" Ndichikuita. .

" Lol bye .

"Kiss my son.

I hung up then I got into bed,,I was tired zvesure I had over worked ,my body yaitaura,, kusarwadziwa nemusana kusimba sure..Kuma 12 midnight ndakamutswa ne phone yangu yairira,I had forgotten to put in on silent yakandivhundutsa ndikabhowekana zvokuti..ndakangotora ndokudaira wanike ndicasey hake aiita kunge akaparara nedoro.

" Ko iwe ukundifonera this time unopenga here?

" Usandidaro Tony asi mainini vachiripo? Iti sorry.

" Ko why are you drunk on a Sunday unorwara here iwewe...

" Ndorwarira iwewe.

" Usatange nyaya idzodzo Sha

" Ndodzandafonera but iwewe haudaro,sure kundimakisa kudaro ne girlfriend yako.

" Uye haisi girlfriend yangu mukadzi wangu uya.

" Then I wanna be your girlfriend.

" Casey usandipinze pamuyedzo I respect you as my sister's friend but inini newe hapana nyaya .I don't have those feelings for you uri sister yangu iwewe...

" Sister yako unodanana nayo here??

" It was just a month I never even touched you.

" But your kisses were the best.

" Forget that okay , anyway I need to sleep..

" I wanna come and sleep with you ,ndoda kukubikirawo brown  
sugar yawabikirwa namai Troy.

" Ukada kuita competition namai Troy aungazvikwanise Casey  
and why were you paying attention to all that..

" When you said brown sugar I knew what you were talking about ,you never tasted my sugar ndoda kukupa hangu mahara ...

" How about putting a price tag on yourself andidi zvemahara handisi honye ini.

" Haa iwe ibvapo mhani.



" Goodnight Sha and stop calling me at midnight.

Ndakabva ndakata phone ndokubva ndarara ,Casey aitopenga,,kana kushaiwa nyadzi she was one person I knew was Soo straight forward manje.but anyway after ndamuudza she went quiet for a while kunge andigimbukira saka ndakamusiya akadaro,, Flora asked me kuti ndanga ndaitei mwana ndikangotiwo hapana ,I didn't know whatever she had

told Flora ,but if she wanted to remain friends with me she had to know when to draw the line ,,yekungouya nekutaura yese yese paadira just had to stop the person I was dealing with had a painful past I didn't want her to get me wrong in any way.

.things were smooth we were really ok ....my brother was coming back soon as well so all was ok we were already 6 months into the relationship and Soo deep in love ,,I could tell

now kuti sure babie raakundida chaizvo without a doubt.but I was having one problem naye ,it was not really her fault but hamheno ,I was sensing ka hidden agenda pana malcolm.the way yaanga aakungofonera babie wangu ndanga ndakusazvida hangu ,, ndaisamuudza because I thought kuti anozoti ndaakunyanya kuchengera but Mai Troy anga andipinda muskin chaimo.ndanga ndaakuvhunduka nyangwe phone yake ikarira ....apa anga awedzera kubatana mukadzi akaita stress free anosimba ,Carla anga asimba but not in a bad way zvekubatana chaizvo Hana kurova akanzi hesi,,Troy anga aakunyatsoburitsa mazwi kunyatsoti Daddy I want this and that but some words he couldn't say properly ...akakasikisa kutaura maybe because I pushed him to talk....we were closer than ever zvekuti ndanga ndaakumutora during the week ndonoswera naye kubasa ,,he was surely my son...so anyway we were

relaxing on Saturday when malcom called Carla  
ndakambomusiya achitaura hake ndaisada kumuitira  
dzungu...apedza ndanga ndatovhiringika and akatozviona..

" Ba Troy matsamwa kaimimi.

" Andizive ndiudze iwewe kuti Malcom arikunyanya kudei?

"We just talk and he has been designing my clothes ,hona mwana wako arikucheneswa naye ,wakataura wani kuti anogona...

" So why does he call you if it ain't work related.

"Because he's my friend.

" You never had friends then when you decided to have a friend  
it just had to be a male friend ???

" Ingondiudza kuti hausi kuda ba Troy. And andizive kuti  
zvirikubva kupi,all along you were okay with Malcom being  
there,why the sudden change of heart.

" I was never okay with it from the start.

Akangoramba akanditarisa zvekupererwa and honestly I had never told her from the start I made her feel like I was okay because ndaisada kumuvhundutsa but patanga tava panga pakusaita kuti ndisamuudze ....

" Saka why did you pretend like it was okay???

"Waizonditi ndinoshupa.

" What else are you hiding from me.

" Nothing else .

" Saka you made me feel like we were cool when clearly we are not cool.



" Babie we are cool but I'm jealous okay.raakutowedzera  
jealous racho wandipinda mukati Kati chaimo Carla ,I know he  
wants you ,I can tell,he just doesn't have the guts because he  
knows I'm there ,ko musii waanoita ma guts zvinozoita sei?

" So you think I can't handle it myself.

" I know you can but babie handisi kuda kuti uite male friend chete . It makes me uncomfortable I'm sorry maybe I'm offending but I can't keep it inside anymore ....

I thought kuti ndichapopoterwa but she looked at me for a while achibva auya kuzorara pamsoro pangu and kissed me like I was the only man in her life ..apedza then she said

" Okay I will stop talking to him.

" You will do that for me ?

" Yes .

" Babie.

"Yes

"It's time to meet the family ,I think tadzidzana now ,,I wanna take a step further ...

" Ba Troy it's been just six months.

" Why waste more time thinking about time getting to know each other ,babie chasara chii,tanga tichidzidzana wani,every weekend you are here with me ndaakuda mukadzi ini.

"Ba Troy

" Ehe baby and sister ya Troy futi.

" Whaaaat.?

"Ehe

End of chapter 21

KAYDIE 🌹

BROWN SUGAR...

Written by Kaydie 🌹

0773812044

Chapter..

Carla..

Before I could answer he was drowning me in his kisses making  
feel like I was looking at a rainbow ...deep deep and deeper I  
was drowning in his love ...

"Tony .



" babie.

"What are you doing??

"I'm making my love rain on you till you call me daddy...this is the real thing Carla ,I wanna make it official that you are my woman ,Im gonna stop counting on the days because I might lose you to someone else and I can't take that chance ...I'm a man who knows what he wants and only you are stopping me „maybe Im not worthy of you yet but give me a

chance ,,dont be scared that I will break your heart because I  
dont wanna imagine you breaking mine ...I now know you in  
and out and even the things you like and dont like,, love me  
more Carla .....

"Daddy!!

He looked at me like to say....." Did you just call me daddy?"

" what did you just call me..

" I called you daddy ,,, you are my daddy ..

He jumped on me and tickled me ,,we rolled on the floor until we were tired then we lay flat...Tony worshipped the ground I walked on maybe it was time to consider getting married to him..he just didnt wanna waste any time and thinking about it I

could never find another Tony,, I wanted him and only him... I  
turned my head and looked at him for a while ...

"Tony ..

" no

"Daddy kkkkk.

" yes

" I'm ready to meet the family ....

He smiled and the smile kept widening lol....

"Mai Troy usade kundifadza uchindinyepera tonetsana ...

" handisi kunyepa ,theres no reason for me to hold back...

" yees I'm happy saka tonotoresa mwana birth ka...

" ehe.

" with my surname ka ???

All along when he mentioned kunotoresa mwana birth I didn't know kuti aireva nesurname yake,,ndakavhunduka nazvo,,it was such a big thing ,,what if he was to wake up gone,,ndakanzwa hana kurova and I wasnt sure about it ...

"Ba Troy I didn't know kuti you wanted to give him your surname ..

" handiti ndewanguwo here babie and we will get married..

" what if things do not work out.

" so you are expecting us to break up????my future plans have no breaking up ,they have no divorce....



" did you expect to break up with Sharon???

" she gave up Carla...what are you getting at..

" anything is possible..

" why are you Soo scared ,,, are you even over that guy???

" I am over him and he has got nothing to do with my fears..

" he has everything to do with everything Carla .uda ndiite sei

I'm trying wani babie ....

The way he said it .....I was being scared for nothing maybe but for someone who got really hurt before I was just scared but again I didnt have to live in fear of losing him , he had been trying everything just to make me trust him,I couldn't help but love him more ,where was I going to find another men who could love my son as much as Tony did,I was blessed and I wasn't going to let my blessing slip through my fingers ,I went and hugged him...

"Daddy I fear losing you and if I lose you I won't survive the heart break this time .what will I tell Troy,, ndomuti daddy vakaenda kupi..

" that won't happen okay!!

" okay.

" so my surname handiti ka

" ehe ba Troy...

" I love you ..

" I love you too..

So it was settled ... We kept looking at each other and smiling like teenagers ...in the afternoon Elroy and Munya came so I had to prepare food for everyone .. Seth had said he wanted to see where Tony stayed hanzi urikungotora sis vangu ko ukavabhinya ndisingazive kwaunogara zvinozofamba sei???Tony laughed Soo hard achibva amutumira Mari ye taxi kuti auye ....

" You are always giving him too much money ba Troy.

" Nditsano vangu ndirikutapudza pa roora ..

" Aaaaah.

" Joking babie you are worth much more .

I was busy peeling the carrots and he was stealing and eating some apa achingondibata mukaka kasingapere ..ndakamborova maoko but munhu wacho ndoobenzi aiita kupinza maoko mutshirt achiita kumabata zvekuda kundivhiringa chaizvo thank goodness his friends where in the lounge ..ndakazopedzisira ndakuvara and had to beg him to stop or else hapana zvandaizomboita ndochingobatwa .....I had to even stop what I was doing and relax a little lol..

"I'm sorry lol..



" That's not funny hona zvaunondiita..

" I can't help it and worse because ndini ndinokudaro..

" Eish wandikuvadza .

" Ndivhare door here ndirikuda Sugar.

" Mira ba Troy handizopedze please.

" Ndoita mbijana .

" Lies hauite mbijana unokokota yese ..

" Reduce the sweetness uchandiuraya ne diabetes,I'm sorry  
babie but I'm Soo excited that we are taking a step further  
ndirikinzwwa kunge ndava murume chaiye...

" Ndikunzwa kunge mukadzi wemunhu hahaha.

"Huya pano Mai Munemo..

" Unoda kundiita sei.

" Zvinoitwa Mai Munemo na Ba Munemo..

Ndakatiza ndichibuda at least Troy akabva amuka ndakafara .

Elroy:gulez tipei mwana muite henyu zvamuri kuita.

Tony: zvipi zvaunoziva iwe ???

Elroy: tangonzwa kuchitaurwa nezve sugar .....

Tony: ehe Ada kubika tea.

Elroy: iyoyo tea yacho ndoyatiri kuda.

Tony: tea yepano inonwiwa neni chete..

Munya: hahahaha Mai Troy tea ya Ba Troy inechii??

Me: ine sugar .

I smiled shyly ndokubva ndatiza kudzokera ku kitchen ndanyara ...I took Troy's juice and gave him then he left going to his daddy kakangosvika kachibata trouse ra daddy hanzi dada pick up meaning pick me up.kakabva katakurwa and I focused on my pots ,I was busy making dumplings and beef stew. Ndanga ndangongwarawo when I decided to boil the beef bones in the morning so azvina kuzonditorera nguva I was done already..Just as I was about to dish up Seth akabva asvika and Tony went to open for him....I was feeling out of place now because raingove boys chete ini ndiri mukadzi wani pa 4 boys...I decided to call sister in law Flora ndichida kunzwa kuti vaive kupi.?she said she was was home so I asked her is she could

come to the house haana kuramba.she was actually happy and the nice part is me and her had gotten really close...I made sure to make enough food ndakangofemerwa kuti ndiwanze food yacho.seth just greeted me ndokubva atoenda na Tony , they were very close it was nice to watch I began picturing how my life would be if things remained this good with Tony.i wanted it , I wanted it and I wanted that life...



Anyway I dished up the food ,Tony came to help me in the kitchen ,,ndapedza everyone was smiling tasting the food zvichingonzi zviri kunaka..

"Elroy: saka mabuns Aya anonzi chii nhai gulez .

Me: Dumplings lol .

Munya: mukadzi anobika kudai I wonder zvingani zvaanogona kubika,,,

Seth just looked at him ndokubva anyarara kana akacomentor hapana.the silence was awkward yakazobviswa when my phone wrang ,it was Flora she had sent a message saying she was coming with Trevor he was now her husband by the way . I just said ok its fine and in ten mins they had arrived

Tony didn't know I had asked Flora to come he was shocked to see them,so anyway they got in side we greeted each other everyone was just soo happy... Flora followed me to the kitchen and I dished up for them..

"You are looking gorgeous Carla are you sure kuti hauna imwe  
nhumbu here..

" Hell no,,not another babie anytime soon.

" Kutadza nei ndirikutoidawo nhumbu.but Trevor has a baby already with someone and he might not be ready to have a child with me ..

" Why don't you talk to him about it „you guys are married already saka chikunetsa chii???

" Zvekutaura zvinondinetsa ,it's always his son this and that ...

" Look there's no point in hiding your feelings from him,,if you want a baby then tell him you want a baby it's not like you can't afford to take care of the babies ,,you can,,and he has a baby with another woman but that shouldn't stop him from having a baby with you....

" I know but it seems he is more focused on his current son and he wants to spend more time with him saka sometimes we argue about that ndozopedzisira ndaakunzi I'm not accepting his baby of which dai achiuya naye kumba but he goes there inini ndosara.....

" Mmm I don't think that makes sense,,you need to go mese ko pakaita zvinoitika pozonzi second baby munoita sei tete ...

" That worries me ndaakufunga kuti I should have stood my ground when I wanted to break up with him the moment I found out kuti anga asina kundiudza kuti he had a baby from the beginning,,but the way he pushed to marry me ndakangoti he loves me,,I'm married but I'm stressed Carla I won't lie...

" Now you are freaking me out because Tony is talking about getting married.

" Tony is a good guy pama brother's angu so relax and again you guys have a baby already garai maroorana pane kuti murambane then wozopihwa mumwe na Tony futi but waana someone's else azvizoite fair to the other person,,,marry the one you love ....

Thank and please speak to your husband...

I felt bad because she didn't know that Troy was not Tony's son,,I wondered how long we would keep it a secret...we both went to the lounge where people were sitting and having fun they had started playing a game of cards ,,tony wanted juice so ndakaenda kunomutorera ,,ndaakubuda ndakadhumira pana Trevor I hadn't noticed kuti he was behind me juice rese ndokubva rarasikira pachest pangu apa I was wearing a white T-shirt ndakanyara because mazamu akabva abudikira at least I had a bra but you could see a full cleavage ...



Trevor: you are a beautiful woman....

Me: ok thank you .....

I was soo embarrassed ndanga ndaakuda kubuda and he  
blocked my way...

Trevor: a very very beautiful woman Carla.

Me: thank you my sister in law is also very very ...

End of chapter 22

Kaydie 🌹

BROWN SUGAR

written by Kaydie

0773812044

## Bonus Chapter

Carla .

Ndashaya kuti what was going on with Trevor as he stood  
infront of me ...ndaishaya kuti akakwana here kana kuti  
chii,kuzungaira here kana kuti chirungu,,ndakamuratidza kuti  
zvanyatsondibhowa andidi zvisina basa ...

" please move I need to go...

" I'm sorry .. I just

" ibva please

He then moved ndichitobuda ba Troy vanga vasvika he just looked and my top and looked at Trevor then he followed me to the bedroom.. I wanted to change into something else..

" babie what happened.

" ndadhumira pana Trevor and your juice spilled all over ..

" iye anga achitsvagei kwawanga uri, kuzosvika pakuti mudhumane .?

" andizive ba Troy andina kumuvhunza ini.

" ati chii kwauri.

Ndakabva ndanyarara not knowing kuti nditaure kana kusataura but kutaura kwaizokonzeresa manje ...so ndakabva ndati.



" hapana babie.

" kunyepa haugone mai Troy,, ever since you came out of the kitchen you are not smiling...

" I'm ok really ndangobhokana kuti ndarasa juice and T-shirt yangu yanga yaakuonesha zviri mukati...

" saka ndozvaanga akamira achitarisa here because I saw him  
akamira akatarisa ndozvaita kuti nditevere .

" haana kumbonditarisa .

" haana kuramba akakutarisa ini ndakuona here ?

" can we just leave it ba Troy.

" no kana adaro abhaiza andijairirwe nemukuwasha kaini.

" mhofu please andisi kuda nyaya we have been having a beautiful day wani and andisi kuda drama ...

" iwe shaa do you think ndosekerera mukuwasha anomira  
akatarisa mazamu emukadzi wangu next time ndichamuwana  
akamabata ka ..adii kungoti sorry obva atobuda but aramba  
akamira akatarisa kureva kuti anga achinakidzwa nezvaanga  
achiona .

" eish Anthony stop it ...

" dont tell me to stop it ..

Akabva atofamba aakubuda and I knew anga aakuda kutomuvhunza and knowing kuti tete Flora was already depressed about her husband zvaisatombopa a good picture all I wanted was to forget what had just happened and move on with our lives but what Anthony was about to do was going to create chaos ...ndakamubata ruoko ndikati ba Troy musadaro....

" honai Tsano venyu is there maakuzomakisa manje ..

" pakadai Tsano vanotondiudza kuti rova munhu imagine inini  
ndichidaro kumukadzi wa Seth.

" I dont think he meant to stare okay fine chiuya utore sugar  
yako yawanga uchida ...

" usade kundivhara ...sei urikuda kundivhara ..

" nekuti jealous rako amhenz zvarinondiita .

" ukatanga idzodzo ndozotadza kubuda panze ndagarisa ndiri muno.

" aiwa unotora a fast one ...

" you are trying to bribe me ..

" yes ..

" not pakujairirwa nemukwasha ..

Ndakabva ndabvisa top.



" mai Troy usadaro.

I took off the skirt .

"Mai troy kani.

I took off everything ..

" are you sure hausi kuda ...

I went to the closet and looked for something else ,,I had plenty of my clothes there so ndakakotama hangu kunyepedzera kutsvaga hembe ...ndakazonzwa munhu andibata waist ndikaziva kuti ndamuhwinha,tete zvavanga vaakundiitisawo futi,, apa kurikumusiya achibuda nehasha chainobvondoka.

" wati hausi kuda ..

" wakaoma maimwana .

" chiita fast ..

Akangovhura zip nekupfekera ndakangonzwa oti aaaaah mai

Troy sugar..

"Tora sugar yako babie.

"Ukudziya babie

"Sure

"Ehe

"Usatsve ne tea yacho..

"Ndisiye nditsve hangu babie ineshuga hobho...I dont know if I  
can hold it ..

" mhofu ndati torai fast muchatibatisa imi,what if someone  
knocks ....

" shaa the way you are moving ndichanzwikwa na Tsano  
ndaakubowa ...

Ndakawedzera speed ikangova mai Troy  
wandikuvadza ..kudomuti chipedza zvikanzi kana ndotanga  
newe „aitoita zvekupenga ini ndaitoitira iye kuti adzikise

hasha ...akasveerera mukaka apa akabairira ndikanzwa  
kufambwa body yese ndakanga ndaakuda kuchichema ndini  
akabva anditora and put me on the bed,,yakayamwira ba troy  
achiuya chete ndikaita muromo wekuruma kuti  
ndisadaidzire „it didnt long ndanga ndaakusada kuti abve  
ndainzwa ndichiuya..ndakangoti

"Mhofu kani.

" ndaakunzwa hande babie ...

Then we can strong tese ....

" ba Troy hona the way you are sweating uchandimakisa manje  
iwewe ..

" sorry kani...

I rushed pa shower fast and dressed up.Tony was just smiling  
akagara pamubeda...ndanga ndaakushaya kuti ndobuda  
sei....ndakazongobuda but ndichongobuda zvikanzi na tete  
Flora .

" ko where's Tony..

" hes on an international call arikuuya ..



" asi he is speaking to Alex ..

" yes .. Regai nditi akasike...

Elroy akanditarisa ndokubva anditsonya zviya zvekuti you are lying ndakubata ..manje ini wacho andina kuda kuzviratidza kuti andibata sure ..I took my phone and texted Tony ndichimuti uzoti wanga uchitaura na Alex. I went to the kitchen and wiped

pandanga ndasara drink that part was already sticky.ndakatora  
mop and wiped „tete Flora vachibva vaunza ma plates .....

" please dont tell me that my brother is that wild ...

" aaaah what do you mean ...??

" I know a face that just came from doing it ...

" lol hapana zvaambondiita I was cleaning myself up..

" usarambe anyway I admire that ,,its good when your man wants you that much zvekuti haanyare kuba a quickie even when you have visitors ...

" sister in-law what's really going on with you...

" I don't know if its marriage or what but things are different  
Carla he is no longer that eager to have sex with me ...we do it  
once a week but before ,,mmmmm...

" well I guess kunenge kuri kungojairana chete ...

" I really dont know ...

" do you do things to put him in the mood ????like being naughty for him,,I noticed ba Troy likes that ,,I dont make it obvious but I do it ndichiita kunge I dont want him turned on yet I will be wanting him turned on ,I hope you get what im saying ...

" lol I get what you are saying , theres times when i did that but I gave up ..

" its only been 4 months ,come on marriage can't be like that or else handiroorwe hangu...

" picture Tony with another woman.

" iiii musandirovese nehana andidi hangu kukwidzwa bp.

" I experience that everyday lovie but anyway if you can't picture him with another woman then be his wife ,ndatopedza newe ....marriages are different, they can never be the

same ,vamwe vachichemera kubuda and others vachichemera kugaramo then vamwe vasingatombocheme because all is well..you guys dont have drama mutori right .my brother Alex ndiye ane drama...

" tell me about it ....

" he can't seem to stay in relationships. Flambo inomutambudza vasikana vanowira paari ndinotonzwa tsitsi ....

" yeah I worry about Seth too kuti asadaro vana vevanhu ndingafe ne bp...and anyway about mukwasha wangu I think try doing things that make him jealous tione if he won't care ,man relax when they get the woman they want,, they dont know that they have to maintain the relationship, just the way yavakatanga nayo.

" make him jealous lol ...

" like now ,,ingoitai semaakutaura nyaya hobho na Elroy kana Munya mozondiudza reaction yake ...



" kkkkk une musikanzwa Carla .

So we went back to the lounge they were still playing their games ,,luckly Elroy started talking about Flora back in the days,,,how she made heads turn,,and how she used to dance ...

Elroy: waive une moto ,we should hit the club together for old times sake ....

Flora: lol that would be awesome ,,I miss those days and besides Saturdays I'm free I dont think Trevor minds he normally makes his erands the whole day....

Munya: Mira ndikudzosere to the good life Flora,waakuda kukasika kuchembera ..hona mai Troy vakapinzwa mutune na

baTroy kkkk,iwe unogara wega pamba weekend kuti uri  
chikwambo chasiwa chiri guard....

Everyone laughed except for Trevor na Tony.

Elroy: Trevor tipoo mukadzi tiende naye hedu.

Flora: toenda tese kani

Trev: lol hooo.

Ndakaona achifinyama kumeso ndokubva ndatsonya tete  
Flora ...ivo she just smiled ,apa ba Troy aiita achimukanda ziso  
kuti aone kuti haasi kufarisa here ,the situation was just soo  
awkward ndanga ndaakufunga kuti why did I bother inviting  
them..Seth wanted to go hanzi ndaakutsvagwa nemusikana

wangu saka Tony called a taxi for him kuti imuendese kwaaida kuenda ..my fingers were just crossed kuti andinzwe kuti amitisa mwana wevaridzi.vanhu vakazotanga kuenda later on ..Troy was tired of playing anga avakudonha nehope akamira ...daddy vacho Moyo ndookurwadza then he took him to sleep...ndakasara and started cleaning up mumba manga maane tsvina,,not too much but yanga yavamo...i heard a phone ringing ndaishaya kuti iri papi..ndakazoona yakadona pasi pe table and it was Tony's phone ,,munhu wacho airamba achifona..but the number was not saved ..I just answered

" hie .... The guy said ..

"Hie how are you??

" I'm alright I'm looking for my brother Tony ..

Hana yang yakarova with the voice I heard on the other end I  
wasnt sure kuti ndiani but hana yakarova ..

" is it Alex ?

" yes and are you my brothers girlfriend ???

" yeah I am.

" I been asking him to send me your pic but achiramba „your voice ....?

" what about my voice ?

" never mind anyway you are mai Troy ..

" I am.



" beautiful voice cant wait to meet you...

" just hold on for him.

" hey wait what's your name .

" mai troy

" no your first name ....

Ba troy vakabva vatora phone but ndakanogara pasi feeling soo  
confused ...ndanga ndaakunzwa kupera simba chaiko ...

End of chapter 23

KAYDIE...

BROWN SUGAR

written by kaydie

Book on sale,Do not share

0773812044

0777684685

Chapter 24

Ba Troy...

" watiiko iwe sha ???

" ndiayani wandataura naye paphone ???

" thats my woman dude .

" what's her name nanhasi hausati wandiudza..

" because anonzi my Troy uda ndikuti chii you wanna look up  
my woman then what?

" I wanna know who my brother is sleeping with.

" fine her name is brown sugar ..

" brown sugar huh?

" mmmmm.

" I like her voice ,anenge ka number chinditumira pic and  
wakangondiratidza side view yemwana great you only telling  
me now that you have a son.

" akanaka hanti you have seen his pic..

" haunyatsondiratidze ma pics anooneka you enjoy giving me  
ma side views and other photos dziri funny honestly I dont  
know how your son looks like.

" more reason for you to come thats why I'm not showing you  
his full face ,,I want you to die of curiocity ...anyway how's your  
woman..



" Euny ???

" who else ??

" lol shes good we coming together I wanna get engaged..

" ndichakutangira kasika ndoda kunoroora before she changes  
her mind on me ..

" asi hausi kugona kurova poto here zvauri kutyira kuti  
anoyenda ...

" wozomuvhunza wega kana kuti ndokutumira audia pandoita  
basa ..

" kwana iwe ndakuda kunyatsomuona manje.

" bye shaa waakuzondinyimisa ,zvandapihwa masikati andina  
kuguta..

" whoever that is dai tambochinjana.

" apa ndokuponda sha hautambirepo..

Alex was crazy and ndakatozviudza kuti pana Carla Maya andimuudze Zita kana kuti akaita sei and ndaisaisa mapics pama status no ndaida a private relationship asati adonhedzerwa rute nemakava ...anyway Alex was left ne two weeks chete to come..

I got off the phone nditorine mufaro but Carla looked like a her mind had drifted far away ...ndaisada kumuvhundutsa so I went

to the kitchen and got a glass of juice and placed it in front of her ...she saw it and looked at me zvikanzi thanks.

" ko waitwa sei?

" your brothers voice is familiar.

" he has that effect of women ndosaka ndisingade kuti ataure newe .....

" show me his pic.....

"Will show you...

" how come you resemble Sean and Troy .....

" iii babie waakundifananidza na ex wako zvinoita here they are just similarities handiti you know in life pane vakafanana even vasiri related ??

" yeah I know .....

" so his voice made you like this.....

" I'm sorry for a moment I almost thought I was talking to sean on the phone .....

" relax I dont have a brother called sean.....

" I'm sorry i got a little disturbed I'm good now .....

"Andidi ufunge another man ndiripo sha .....



" ba troy andisi kufunga another man when you are there ,,remember when you just dont expect something then it happens ,,like I never expected Alex to have Sean's voice .....

" ngaipere ok...

" usanditsamwire ka .

" andina babie ,,I feel jealous over a man who is not even there  
let's forget it please ...I would rather talk about us getting  
married urikuda tizvifambise sei.

" anditozive ini ,they just know me as the girl akamitiswa.

" unovaudza kuti ba troy vadzoka ,,vakaita accident and lost  
memory but vaita regain memory vaakuda mhuri yavo.

" kkkk unobhadhariswa mhosva isiri yako.

" I dont care dakungonzi murume wako chete.

" kana kuti uda ndinzi mukadzi wako chete.

" zvese zviri right ndozvida even more.

"Kkkk will ask my aunt ,we hardly talk vese vakatsamwira dads property saka ma 1.

Takazongoti taizonoona tete vacho ivavo..taisaziva what to expect .after a week on a Saturday takaendat kuwarren park D ndokwaigara tete vacho she was already getting lost hanzi ndakapedzisira kare ..takazokumbira adress kwavari then I just used GPS for directions ,takasvika pamba pacho Paine vanhu

vakawanda kunge vanga vakoka line rese kuti riuye kuzoona  
Carla apa vana vanga vakazara pagate maybe nevana vema  
visitor futi ipapo amheni asi takadzika maziso atidzvokora . the  
other aunt vakatanga kuchema zvikanzi wanga watikanganwa  
kudai ko unodariei....hamheni kana vanga vaudza vanhu  
vaipapo kuti akatiramwa because munhu wese aitarisa like  
aitarisa hwai yakanga yarasika ikazodzoka .we got into the  
house and were offered a seat and we sat down..tete vacho  
vepamba ndovataka takagara navo mumba vamwe  
vaingochema vapinda muvumba vakazvivharira.

Tete: ko baba Troy wakazova wana kupi Carla??

Carla: he was always there .

Tete: takanzwaka kuti wamitiswa ...zvikanzi he was nowhere to be found.

Carla: he was there pane zvakaitika.

Me: I'm sorry ndakanonoka kuuya.

Tete :ko zvamuri kuratidzika kunge munhu akasvika svika nhai

Bamnini asi makanga mafunga henyu kuita chihure ????

Me: haaa kana tete pakaita a misunderstanding chete but  
takagadzirisana.

Tete: koiwe mai troy ndakanzwaka kuti wava pharmacist,  
kurisei kubasa kwako.

Me: inga zvese makangoita zvekunzwa inga zvakaoma nhai.



Tete: ko ndaifanira kuvhara nzeve here kana zvichinge zvauya zvega munzeve dzangu.

Carla : noooo anyway kuri right.

Tete: saka wairegererei kuuya pese apa nhaiwe zvawatova munhu muhombe uchibva watova body yamai vako it seems you are doing quite well..

Carla : sekunzwawo kwamakaita ndakanga ndanzwawo kuti you  
didn't want to see me pano because of nhumbu.

Tete: inga vanhu vanoparadzanisa mwana we hanzvadzi „you  
should never listen to what people say ndazozviona ini..so  
Bamnini uku kudzoka here uku...sure mungasiye mhuri yega.

Me: ndauya kuzozvigadzirisa ndaakuda kuroora manje.

Tete: kana madaro magona nekuti zvamaita maiita  
zvechipfambi but kana maakuda kuroora magona ka at least  
Carla aakuwana Zita rakanaka.

Me: eh saka tanga tati tiuye kuzokuonai tete.

Tete: dai manga mandijamba maitozoona moto zve tete  
havajambwe ....saka munoita nezvei.

Me: ndinongobata bata apa neapo.

Tete: ah kiya kiya nemota iripanze iyo kana munonyepa.

Me: ndakangowanawo mukana ndikagona kuitenga..

Tete: heheede ah zvakaoma ,,,,iwe Tanatswa huya tione nema  
drinks upe mai troy ava na Bamnini vako.

She was a weird woman aitoda kundisekesa but I looked at  
Carla I could see she was just trying to hang in there but she  
was pissed off ,,kutoenda kwedu I had forced her because I  
knew ndikamuitira soft we were never going there and that was  
going to delay everything ..she had been dragging to call her  
ndakatozoita wekuti phona ndiripo and now I understood why  
she didn't want I guess munhu nemunhu anoziva family yake ,,I  
could see they had soo many unresolved issues I now  
understood where much of her pain came from.Carla was such

a strong woman aitonzwisa tsitsi kufunga kuti she was an orphan yet vakasara vacho instead of comforting vana vaitorwadzisa anyway takazotandara for a while we had bought some stuff for her I could see smile yacho was for munhu Aida zvinhu I Smiled silently as she thanked us.

Me: isu atichagara tete taakuenda.

Tete: saka murikugara mese here.

Carla : no..

Tete: okay thats good zvinhu azvimhanyirwe.

Carla : hooo anyway musare bho.

Tete: tinenge tichizotaura.

They took us to the car then we left taakudzokera kumba and as always we were going to my place..every weekend was daddy's weekend with the family tanga tatojaira our routine like that,,on the way troy aishupira nyama he kept saying

"Dada meat.



"lil man you want meat .

"Eh ,,,li man meat"

" hahahahaha ok li man we going to buy meat

" li man meat"

Mfana aindispaka pakuzoda kuteedzera everything I said ...we drove to KFC and bought food apa he was already screaming takamira muqueue kuti ndimutengere and the couple in front made us jump the queue „ndichingotambidzwa he already took the box from me.

" unomujaidza ba Troy I told you Kutu rova maoko

" ndorova papi shaa he doesn't know much ,,let him grow a lil bit more.

" he shouldn't be crying for things like that he will embarrass you one of the days sha ,,he will cry for peoples things how will you stop him from taking.

" ndazvinzwa mai Troy but andisati ndaakuda kuti arohwe.

" amhenno I hope you go everywhere with him unyare wega I  
dnt wanna witness it ,,he must just learn to accept what he  
has been given...

" siya mwana wangu sha .

" eho...

Nyaya ya Troy yaitonetsa when it came to disciplining him,I wasnt ready for him kuti arohwe I felt like that was child abuse and sometimes taitozotsamwisana na mai Troy arova mwana ..but anyway we left the issue isati yaenda Mberi ,babies cry for things all the time and its understandable ,,I preferred telling him no than hitting him even if it took him time for him to understand what no meant it was ok and besides he already knew what no meant but kids are just not patient ,,when they want something they just want it .....

We got home and Carla started preparing dinner „ndanga ndaakusada take away I preferred her cooking „„I looked at my phone and Alex kept saying ndipe pic ramai Troy.

End of chapter 24

BROWN SUGAR

written by kaydie

Book on sale do not share

0773812044

0777684685

Chapter .

Carla .

After Sharon left I won't deny that I was quite shaken ,,anyone would be ,and if Tony had not kissed me or defended me in front of her it was surely going to be something else,,I guess maybe he understood me better than I understood myself ..we walked from the door then went to the bedroom then we both



sat on the edge of the bed like we really wanted to talk but we didn't know what to say first „I was waiting for him to start talking and he was waiting for me to start talking as well but anyway it was not my story to start,it was his ex girlfriend that had visited his home so at least I needed him to start telling me what was going on and I needed to know where we stood...

This was just bad for Anthony and I,,,maybe I was panicking but I felt like I had every reason to panic and I was not comfortable kuziva kuti she was back in the country „it was okay paainzi akaenda and Tony had told me kuti vakarambana but her

version had a different story that I was hoping was not true ...ndakangosimuka and went to the bathroom and took a shower „this time he didnt join me and that got me wondering why...mongoziva when you are used to your routine na bae then suddenly something changes because ex has visited „you tend to wonder kuti was it the ex that caused it „it was rare for Tony not to join me „why was I feeing a bit of tension between us kana kuti maybe ndini ndanga ndaakutsvaga zvinhu zvisipo, I couldn't help but pay attention to any slight change ...

I finished bathing then wrapped myself with a towel ndokubva ndabuda „ndakamuwana achitamba nophone yake and already I wanted to know kuti arikutaura nani ..akangonditarisa then he put his phone down then he went to take a shower, I was tempted to touch his phone but my heart said no trust your man .but something was pushing me as well ,I think ever since Sean betrayed me I still had trust issues ...his phone started ringing my heart raced as if pane chaitika ...I went and took a look at it but the number was not saved ndakanzwa kusvotwa chaiko at least if it had a name it would have made my life easier ..he didnt take long in the bathroom akabva adzoka then he changed his boxers ...ndakangotora Troy ndokubva ndamuisa pakati...he stopped what he was doing at he looked at me „ndakangoita sendisina kumuona anditi he's the one who

was supposed to talk so why was he acting as if I'm the one  
who was supposed start talking ...

I got into bed ndokubva ndatorara...he came over to my side  
then he said .

" babie swedera uko ..

" pane mwana pakati go and sleep on the other side ..

" kutanga riini tichidaro ?

" kutanga riini tichigeza separately.???

" I needed to do something first before ndageza ..

" nomatter what you always leave everything and bath with me ...

" ok babie chiisa mwana panzvimbo yake then we talk nicely ...

" I'm tired let's just sleep..

" we both won't sleep if theres a bit of tension between us ...

Honestly I was already soo annoyed especially because I did not know who was calling „he picked up Troy and put him in his court bed „he had made sure to get him one that was quite big since he was growing „he had said troy can't sleep on the bed anymore because anga avakuzivisisa too much and taigona kutsimbirira mwana tichiita zvisina basa ...i just left him doing whatever he was doing then he came to sleep behind me ..

" now let's talk ,,whats going on ...

" your phone was ringing the number wasnt saved ..

" I know you wanna know who it is..

" I never said that and its none of my business ..



" I know you better babie anyway Mira tiphone number dzacho...

I pretended not to care but the truth is I really cared and desperately wanted to know ..he took his phone and dialed the number ,it didnt even ring thrice and it was answered by someone but haana kuti hello akangopresser answer then went

silent and Tony said to me दौरा इवूँ ..I said hello but the person hung up ,नदकंगोसेका हंगु..

" अंदिकतरेई मुन्हु वको..

" मुन्हु वंगु न्दीवे ,,यूयु अनकन हान्दमुज़ीवे इनी..

" अरकुदा इवूँ ,वोई रंगु रीता कुती अकते फोन ...

He took his phone and called again but whoever it was anga  
aakukata ..ndakabva ndazongosiyana nazvo ndokubva  
ndaakurara ..

" Carla stop being funny wake up,,I'm sorry babie for the words  
Sharon said achiti andikude ..

"Iwewe unondida here .

" if I didnt love you I wouldn't be marrying you and I would never have kissed you like that achiona .

" its not all the time that people get married for love Anthony.sometimes a man marries a woman just because she is a wife material and not because he loves her ...

" mashoko ako babie are painful,, just because of what someone said you are already doubting me ,all these days tanga tiri bho isusu ,you don't have to feel threatened but her ..

" I'm sorry I can't help but feel insecure .

" we are getting married.

" its not about getting married,, its about love and the connection between us ,,a while ago you had already disconnected from me ...wanga waakusada kutaura neni..

" mai Troy mandifungira I actually didn't know what to say and i also didnt want to say the wrong things saka ndaida utaure whatever was on your mind first,,,, please forgive me ..

" if you fall out of love with me tell me on time ..

" andichazvida zvawavakuita mai Troy ...from the beginning I told you to trust me inga I trust you wani...

Honestly i was confused but Tony anga andifonyonyora ndaisagona naye ...

" I'm scared ...

He ignored me but instead akapfera ruoko rwake nepasi peruoko rwangu and reached for mukaka wake „I tried to resist him really hard but I was failing because even my nipples were hardening ...

" stop trying to resist me brown sugar .



" I'm not ...

Oh goodness he was doing wonders to my nipples and planting kisses all over my neck and licking my ear ...he kept doing that until he lifted my leg up ndokubva apfekera nepaside I squeezed the pilow gasping for air ...

"Ba troy goodness ukundiitei...

" you are my woman Carla you deserve to feel like this ...

" you going to kill me please ...

He was really going slow ,,really slow and going all the way up  
sending goosebumps and butterflies everywhere ...

" you are really wet inside brown sugar ...

" Anthony I love you ..

" I know .

" goodness you killing me slowly ..

" is this slow enough????

" mhofu kani ..

He started changing pace slightly , still playing with my nipples and still kissing my neck ,I was dying for his lips ,,since he was laying behind me achindipa nepaside I had to turn my head slightly to get that kiss I wanted ...Tony could kiss veduwe regai Sharon ati hatina kurambana nekuti kusiya Tony kwaishupa ...he moved his hand from my breast to my punani

playing with my clit and and still going slow ,,I began going wild  
I wanted to go fast i was just about to come ndokubva aburitsa  
goodness I wanted to kill him..

" mhofu maiteiko ...

" sorry I wanted you to enjoy me a lil longer .

" ba Troy I'm enjoying every bit of you dzosa kani...

Akabva adzosera ndookutangidza futi „i began squeezing his  
ass and making him thrust deeper ...

" Tony I will kill you if you hurt me ...

" I won't brown sugar „I won't ..

" go faster and harder take me there please ..

I really was dying he went harder and faster thats when I began screaming his name I could feel him getting harder as well and he went 5 sec fast then 5 sec slow zvekuti my brain froze and I came so strong,he followed me achiita kurovera Mberi chaiko..he had surely done it in a way yekusada kundiudza nemuromo kuti ndokuda but na ndakaudzwa na mhofu...

He turned me around and said .

" unoda ndikuudze sei nhai Carla .

£nd Öf Chapter 27!



Kaydie . 

BROWN SUGAR

\*written by kaydie\* 

Book now on sale do not share ..

0773812044

0777684685

Chapter 26

Tony

I can't say I was shocked I almost had a heart attack looking as Sharon .how and why she had suddenly appeared was such a mystery to me apa akaita kundijambira chaiko,worse pakuzondinama kiss apa babie wangu akatarisa futi ndakapotsa ndamira kufema ndakazongoti hie....my heart was beating fast, It had been soo long since I saw her apa she looked really beautiful not kuti ndakabva ndatonzwa kumuda but imagine someone you really loved ongosvika from nowhere unomborohwa ne shock ...ndakabva ndasticker chaiko kurohwa neconfusion kuti ndoita sei I had been caught of guard pamusoro pazvo, I looked my woman and I could see she was

watching my every move ,,apa I didnt even want to make a mistake with her aitozosara ari ma1 angu ndaimuziva pahasha. ...I took a deep breath then put the porridge mu kitchen, ndanga ndamutengera chocolate ndokubva ndangoti rega ndimuwedzere sugar ndisapinzwe busy...

Ndakafamba going to the lounge apa Sharon anga andikohekera ruoko ,ziso manje ramai Troy was piercing through me,,it was that moment where you feel like wadhumhanisa but usina but just that feeling ,your ex and your current vari musame room worse wavaona vari vese and you tend to wonder what they were talking about ...I removed her

hand then went to seat pana mai Troy because she was sitting  
pa double couch and I could see she was watching to see where  
I was going to sit ...ndakamutambidza chocolate iye then she  
smiled and said thanks ....apa Sharon akabva andipawo ziso  
because I didnt sit with her and I had just given the chocolate to  
Carla...Troy akabva amuka ndichiri kufunga where to start the  
conversation ndakafara kuti that was a chance for me to run  
away ,,I got up and went to get my son ,,he had slept hungry  
saka aitove ma 1 he wanted his porridge ....I just called out kuti  
Mai Troy make porridge ndaisada kudzokerako....

Ndaakutobuda kubva mubedroom because Carla was taking  
long Sharon walked in and looked at me holding Troy zvikanzi  
what's going on here ???

" what do you mean what's going on here ....

" yes I mean exactly that ....

Mai Troy akabva abva kukitchen and found Sharon standing with me in the bedroom,,things were getting more and more awkward .Carla turned back to go then I called her ..I knew her heart was unsettled ,her heart was fragile and she was probably thinking that she was disturbing us but that wasnt it.Sharon anga akuda kutondipinza pama1 manje na Carla ...anyway she came and stood kure so I walked up to her then I looked at her deep in her eyes ,,its like they had disappointment in them like she expected me to do something to show her that she had nothing to worry about ,,takamboita a minute takatarisana ndokubva ndaisa my hand on her waist ndichimudhonzera pandiri, takadhumhanisa mhanza dzedu for a second then I kissed my woman zvaakanzwa iye kuti I kissed her with love ndichimuudza kuti I love you mukiss iyoyo... Pakanzi na Sharon

excuse me ndopatakazosiyana ndokubva tatarisana futi then  
kissed her again kusvika Troy ati dadaaaa..

Me: Sharon meet mai Troy my wife to be kana kungoti my wife  
zvese zvinongoita...and babie meet Sharon my ex.

Sharon: asi takarambana here Anthony urikunditi ex



Me: I remember you telling me you couldnt be with me anymore ..

Sharon: at that time asi hauna kunzwisisa zvandaitaura I said I couldnt be with you mu zim because I wanted to go Ku Australia and iwewe you couldnt go with me all along I thought we were still together and iwewe waakundiudza something else .....

Ndakabva ndabuda mubedroom ndookuenda mulounge zvanga  
zvaakutaurwa I couldnt understand if it was madness or  
craziness ...ndakanogara pasi and started feeding my  
son ,akauya and stood in front of me zvikanzi

"whose baby is this ?

Ndakaramba ndakatarisa Troy achishama kuti ndimupe porridge ...how was I going to deny him just because Sharon had re appeared...

" kufunga kwako ndewani?

Troy akabva aita manyemwe ekuti

" dadaaa

" yes my baby dadaa is here ....

Sharon:is he your son?

Me: yes .

Sharon: hell no.

Me: what ?asi hatina kufanana.

Sharon: makafanana but

Me: but what

Sharon: when did you have a son this old he looks almost two years.

Me: hes a year and a half..

Sharon: meaning you cheated on me „the math does not add up from the time I left because we only parted two years ago..

Me: well I met her that time when we broke up for a month „thats when I got her pregnant..

Sharon: oh my goodness Anthony how could you do that to us „so you got her pregnant then you still came back to me and you pretended like you never dated anyone yet waitoraaaa

nevanhu hako uchimitisa,,,saka that's why you didnt want to go to Australia with me because you knew you had someone who needed you here,,how could you do that to me and to us ,you didn't love me you lied to me .....

She started crying ,,I was hurting her with my lies but again i had to convince her Troy was my son ,,I couldnt tell her the truth but it was also disturbing me kuti ndikumurwadzisa nemanyepo asi Troy meant much more to me that



Sharon.Besides she had left me broken what was all the drama  
for ..

Me:can we not talk about this now ..

Sharon:but when „are you scared of your new girlfriend,,  
nhaimi makaudzwa kuti takarambana ???

Me: leave my woman out of it and I'm not going to argue with you ,,its really good to see you back Sharon but this is me ,,I dont know if you expected me to wait for you but if I remember clearly you said you could not be with me because we had different paths ,and the paths haven't changed,they are still different and getting further away from each other ,,I'm with Carla now ...

Sharon: and what about us .

Carla walked up to me ndokubva atora Troy ...

Me: babie ukuenda kupi nemwana .

Carla: you people are arguing and its not good for him ..

Me: Sharon please go this ain't a good time ..

Sharon: we are not done yet ...

Me: I'm saying I can't talk now and again theres nothing to talk about ..

Sharon: fine I will come back when you are ready ...

Me: please dont just show up here unondipinzisa busy ..

Sharon: shes not even your wife you guys just have a baby and akauya just because inini ndanga ndaenda ,,if I had not left you wouldn't be with her ...but I'm back now and theres no need to pretend to love her...

Ndakaona Carla achidzoka akafinyama ..

Carla: excuse me ,if you are going to talk about me do it when I'm there and I dont appreciate you being the judge of my relationship with Anthony...

Sharon: you are in my place because I left „Anthony doesn't love you he loves me „you have been a place holder „my place „„and ndadzoka....

Me: stop it Sharon...I love her ,we met again when I was already almost over you and yes she erased you from my system...

Sharon: noone can erase me from your heart...

Carla: if hes really yours then take him..

Sharon : I will .

I walked to the door because I was getting pissed off ,,ndakangovhura door and showed her the way out ,,akangoshama then she walked out without looking back then I closed the door and took my woman into my arms ..we hugged for a while ..



" I'm sorry Carla .

\*End of chapter 26\*

KAYDIE   

[3/25, 06:53] +27 73 656 0148: [3/24, 22:09] +27 84 659 7968:

\*BROWN SUGAR\*

\*Written by Kaydie\* 

\*Book on sale plz do not share\*

0777684685

Chapter 28

Carla.

Have you ever been asked a question yekuti wega you just won't know how to answer even if it's such an easy question to answer ,, he was looking at me waiting for me to say something and I was looking at him waiting desperately for him to read my mind and so that he would see that I knew he loved me but I

just didn't know how much he loved me and even if he told me everyday I wouldn't know still if it will withstand the test of time ,, there was his ex ,, baby less asiri mvana seni lol thinking about the word mvana raitondiwedzera stress kuti sure mashona akatadza kuwana another word here because iri raiita kunge kutukwa chaiko,, or maybe the way it was used by a lot raingoita kuti someone afile bad about being mvana .. ndakamboda kuseka my own thoughts and for a moment I felt sorry for myself but ndakazozviudza kuti noo man ,, there's a million single girls , never been married but he chose me and he wanted to get married to me .. he didn't care about my past he took me with son,, he loved my son before he loved me, it's not like ndaive nemari zvekuti tingati he was after what I had but I was living a normal comfortable life ,, so it had to be love ....

" Just stay with me long enough to be able to live without you .

" If you live without me who will I live with

" I know you love me ,, I'm sorry for having doubtful thoughts .

" You have no clue nezvaunondiita Mai Troy don't let Sharon intimidate you,, and I wouldn't want to be intimidated if Sean was to show up out of the blue ndinenge ndichitoda undiname kiss yandakupa pana Sharon ...

We decided to leave depressing issues and started talking about other things,, made love one more time then we slept. I woke up very early to make some pancakes for him I think the smell yakamudaidza ega ndakanzwa maoko ake on my waist and he planted kisses on my neck..

" Ndanonokerwa ndipoo one chete .

" I'm almost done .

" I worked last night ndipe kani Mai Troy



apa he was already stealing,, ndakamurova maoko then grabbed a plate ndikamuisira with juice ,,. My scones were done so ndakabva ndangoburitsa muoven there were lovely and fluffy ,, I loved them hot with butter so I quickly spread butter and placed in his plate he couldn't wait ,, he grabbed one and took a bite .

" Heavens these are divine .

" Go and sit down and please dress up unovhundutsa mwana .

" Are you saying kuti Audi zvauri kuona ..

" For my eyes only lol..

He was all over the place and I was trying to clean ,, wipe up the kitchen counters which were full of flour I don't even know why I had thought of baking ndichienda kubasa futi,, anyway in no time I was done , I washed the dishes then rushed to change ....

" Anthony where are my earrings..

He had a habbit of moving things okanganwa kuti aisa kupi futi  
and and I had given him kuti arongedze ...

" Where your make up is ....

Apa he was eating and watching sport forgetting that he had to  
drive me to work . Ayas ,, I found them and I was done ..

" You are delaying me hande .

I stood there holding my handbag.

" Troy haasati amuka babie ..

" Akomana so I should wait for him kuti amuke then ndoenda  
kubasa here ???

He threw me the keys to his Jeep..

" Drive babie unomuziva akamuka asati aakuda , andisi kuda drama..

"And how will you go to work?

" Ndofonera one of the guys kuti auye neimwe mota ..

" Ko iyi ndozoita sei nayo???

" You will bring it back next week ...

" Are you crazy.?

" Zvakasiyanei nhai iwewe ukaishandisa kana kuti inini anditi tiri  
munhu hwani here nhai babie ..

" I'm not used to big cars ..



" Jaira usadhumirise chete .ndokuona manheru ndichauya kuzoona tsano vaakufanira kuita na deals ane Mari manje ..

I shook my head then I went to kiss him ndichibva ndaenda kubasa .all the way I was uncomfortable ndichitya kudhumira I was really driving like a learner ..ndichiparker pabasa maziso anga awanda ndaiita kunge munhu akanyura mumari dzake vasingazive kuti aiwa ndatoita yekukweretawo ..

I walked in mubasa semunhu ane Mari ini ndisina ,I spent the day ndichingozviseka sooo....time dzekuenda kumba I went into pick and pay and grabbed some stuff for dinner ndaisaziva kuti Tony anouya nguvai and I guessed Troy anga asiri kushupa because he never called achiti anetsa there was only a message that said I miss you babie ,,I smiled as I was reading ndokubva ndapindurawo kuti I miss you more ...

Another message came in but from an unknown number ,,  
international futi...

" Hello stranger..

Ndakambomira kufamba trying to figure out kuti gara ndiani Ari  
kunze that would send me a message ,,I had noone in  
mind ...there was no profile pic or any info...ndakamboda

kuignorer then again I thought maybe it was a friend from school ...

" Hie who is this ..?

" Secret admirer .

" That is Soo lame and Soo last century...

" Lol since when did you become like that you used to be Soo sweet and innocent..

" People grow and people change as well .

" Yet some things stay the same „unchanged ..like your beauty,,still gorgeous,,you have only gone better ,,the sexiness are you sure you are Carla ..

" Who are you really???

" You will know soon ...

" You know what I don't have time for this „you are lucky that I even entertained you for 2 min,,wandipedzera nguva and my data futi..

" Since when did you become Soo cheeky like this ,you are better when you smile ..

" As if you are the one that makes me smile ,,men are disgusting ,,look I dont need your compliments worse from a person hiding his face I already had enough all day and I will have more tonight ,,so keep yours to yourself and please don't message me ...I have no time for games...

" Wait Carla.

Ndakaridza tsamwa vamwe baba vakati ambuya kwakanaka ,,I  
hated vanhu vanondipedzera nguva mhani..I bought the stuff  
that I wanted ndokubva ndaenda kumba ndakawana team  
rangu ratosvika Kare zvichinzi tine nguva tasvika ...

Seth: ko ndipoka 20 bucks pane zvandiri kuda kuita .....



Me: ukuda kuitei...

Seth: shaaa ndiri pama1 ..

Me: Seth what did you do...

Seth: just give me please ndozokupa ..

Tony: huyai mutore tsano ko why didn't you ask me ..

Me: nonono Mira musiye ataure ..

Seth:you might wanna kill me .

Me:oooh hurry up let me kill you already ...

He took a deep breath,he was full of thoughts he looked scared and desperate and that got me worried.

Seth: I'm sorry I think shes pregnant.

Me: who is pregnant????

Seth: my girlfriend.

I almost fainted at least there was a chair pa side pangu  
ndakambogara pasi ndokubata musoro...what was

happening,,he was following in my footsteps how was he even able to take care of a wife he wasn't working,let alone take care of baby,,did people think taking care of a babies was Soo easy ...my heart was burning with pain and anger ,I couldn't even say a word,ndakamutarisa with Soo much pain and I could see that he was Soo scared as well and he was in a panic mode..

Anthony got up and came and stood next to me ndokupuruzira musana wangu ndaishaya kuti ndotii..I couldn't even say ko wadarirei because if I was made pregnant by someone ,,I should have been careful but I wasn't...

" I thought you would learn from my mistakes Seth,,I kept telling you to be careful...I didn't want you to be like me Seth...

" I'm sorry I wasn't always careful..

" If you were careful then what happened???

" I have no idea I promise I dont know what happened...???

" It doesn't make sense Seth ,oh goodness....

I got up I just wanted to smack him ,,like how could he not see what happened to me,,handina kumurova I just walked to my room and closed the door and started crying kuti mama na daddy mandisiya ndega ,,ndaizoita sei sure ,,I really cried kuti mama dzokai I need you.... Tony came in and found me crying apa Troy was beginning to cry achindiona ndichichema ..

" Mai Troy hona mwana aakuchema usadaro.

" What will I do Anthony,,hona Seth Anthony ,,haasi kana  
kushanda I been working for him na Troy apa ndopafambisa  
sei ,,I wish mama was here....



"Shaaa a condom can easily burst ,,those things happen ,,he used condoms I know ,,and anyway I'm here for you ndokubatsira babie ..

" Nooo Anthony noo vana vadiki vese apa arikuda Mari yei haasi kuda kumuitisa abortion here ,,I have a feeling kuti ndozvaari kuda ,,ndichafa inini ndichafa nestress

" Hapana anoita abortion ,, he needs you Carla manje iwewe if you break down iye anozoita sei...

I took a deep sigh ndookusimuka and went to the lounge  
ndikamuwana akabata musoro.....

" Ukuda Mari yei Seth.

" She can't keep it ,,,we are both not ready,,she also wants an abortion..

" Whaaaaat???

" Yes

" What if she dies?

" She won't.

" Please shut up

End of chapter 🌹🌹

Kaydie 🌸

[3/24, 22:10] +27 84 659 7968: BROWN SUGAR

written by kaydie

Book on sale do not share

0773812044

0777684685

Chapter .

Carla .

After Sharon left I won't deny that I was quite shaken ,,anyone would be ,and if Tony had not kissed me or defended me in front of her it was surely going to be something else,,I guess maybe he understood me better than I understood myself ..we walked from the door then went to the bedroom then we both sat on the edge of the bed like we really wanted to talk but we didnt know what to say first ,,I was waiting for him to start talking and he was waiting for me to start talking as well but anyway it was not my story to start,it was his ex girlfriend that

had visited his home so at least I needed him to start telling me what was going on and I needed to know where we stood...

This was just bad for Anthony and I,,,maybe I was panicking but I felt like I had every reason to panic and I was not comfortable kuziva kuti she was back in the country ,,it was okay paainzi akaenda and Tony had told me kuti vakarambana but her version had a different story that I was hoping was not true ...ndakangosimuka and went to the bathroom and took a shower ,,this time he didnt join me and that got me wondering why...mongoziva when you are used to your routine na bae



then suddenly something changes because ex has visited „you  
tend to wonder kuti was it the ex that caused it „it was rare for  
Tony not to join me „why was I feeling a bit of tension between  
us kana kuti maybe ndini ndanga ndakutsvaga zvinhu zvisipo, I  
couldn't help but pay attention to any slight change ...

I finished bathing then wrapped myself with a towel ndokubva  
ndabuda „ndakamuwana achitamba nephone yake and already  
I wanted to know kuti arikutaura nani ..akangonditarisa then he  
put his phone down then he went to take a shower, I was  
tempted to touch his phone but my heart said no trust your

man .but something was pushing me as well ,I think ever since Sean betrayed me I still had trust issues ...his phone started ringing my heart raced as if pane chaitika ...I went and took a look at it but the number was not saved ndakanzwa kusvotwa chaiko at least if it had a name it would have made my life easier ..he didnt take long in the bathroom akabva adzoka then he changed his boxers ...ndakangotora Troy ndokubva ndamuisa pakati...he stopped what he was doing at he looked at me ,,ndakangoita sendisina kumuona anditi he's the one who was supposed to talk so why was he acting as if I'm the one who was supposed start talking ...

I got into bed ndokubva ndatorara...he came over to my side  
then he said .

" babie swedera uko ..

" pane mwana pakati go and sleep on the other side ..

" kutanga riini tichidaro ?

" kutanga riini tichigeza separately.???

" I needed to do something first before ndageza ..

" nomatter what you always leave everything and bath with  
me ...

" ok babie chiisa mwana panzvimbo yake then we talk nicely ...

" I'm tired let's just sleep..

" we both won't sleep if theres a bit of tension between us ...

Honestly I was already soo annoyed especially because I did not know who was calling ,,he picked up Troy and put him in his court bed ,,he had made sure to get him one that was quite big since he was growing ,,he had said troy can't sleep on the bed anymore because anga avakuzivisisa too much and taigona kutsimbirira mwana tichiita zvisina basa ...i just left him doing whatever he was doing then he came to sleep behind me ..

" now let's talk ,,whats going on ...

" your phone was ringing the number wasnt saved ..

" I know you wanna know who it is..

" I never said that and its none of my business ..

" I know you better babie anyway Mira tiphone number dzacho...

I pretended not to care but the truth is I really cared and desperately wanted to know ..he took his phone and dialed the number ,it didnt even ring thrice and it was answered by someone but haana kuti hello akangopresser answer then went silent and Tony said to me दौरा इवewe ..I said hello but the person hung up ,ndakangoseka hangu..

" andikatairei munhu wako..



" munhu wangu ndiwe ,,uyu unknown handimuzive ini..

" arikuda iwewe ,voice rangu raita kuti akate phone ...

He took his phone and called again but whoever it was anga  
aakukata ..ndakabva ndazongosiyana nazvo ndokubva  
ndaakurara ..

" Carla stop being funny wake up,,I'm sorry babie for the words  
Sharon said achiti andikude ..

"Iwewe unondida here .

" if I didnt love you I wouldn't be marrying you and I would never have kissed you like that achiona .

" its not all the time that people get married for love Anthony.sometimes a man marries a woman just because she is a wife material and not because he loves her ...

" mashoko ako babie are painful,, just because of what someone said you are already doubting me ,all these days tanga tiri bho isusu ,you don't have to feel threatened but her ..

" I'm sorry I can't help but feel insecure .

" we are getting married.

" its not about getting married,, its about love and the connection between us ,,a while ago you had already disconnected from me ...wanga waakusada kutaura neni..

" mai Troy mandifungira I actually didn't know what to say and i also didnt want to say the wrong things saka ndaida utaure whatever was on your mind first,,,, please forgive me ..

" if you fall out of love with me tell me on time ..

" andichazvida zvawavakuita mai Troy ...from the beginning I told you to trust me inga I trust you wani...

Honestly i was confused but Tony anga andifonyonyora  
ndaisagona naye ...

" I'm scared ...

He ignored me but instead akapfera ruoko rwake nepasi peruoko rwangu and reached for mukaka wake „I tried to resist him really hard but I was failing because even my nipples were hardening ...

" stop trying to resist me brown sugar .

" I'm not ...

Oh goodness he was doing wonders to my nipples and planting kisses all over my neck and licking my ear ...he kept doing that until he lifted my leg up ndokubva apfekera nepaside I squeezed the pilow gasping for air ...

"Ba troy goodness ukundiitei...

" you are my woman Carla you deserve to feel like this ...



" you going to kill me please ...

He was really going slow ,,really slow and going all the way up  
sending goosebumps and butterflies everywhere ...

" you are really wet inside brown sugar ...

" Anthony I love you ..

" I know .

" goodness you killing me slowly ..

" is this slow enough????

" mhofu kani ..

He started changing pace slightly , still playing with my nipples and still kissing my neck ,I was dying for his lips ,,since he was laying behind me achindipa nepaside I had to turn my head slightly to get that kiss I wanted ...Tony could kiss veduwe regai Sharon ati hatina kurambana nekuti kusiya Tony kwaishupa ...he moved his hand from my breast to my punani playing with my clit and and still going slow ,,I began going wild I wanted to go fast i was just about to come ndokubva aburitsa goodness I wanted to kill him..

" mhofu maiteiko ...

" sorry I wanted you to enjoy me a lil longer .

" ba Troy I'm enjoying every bit of you dzosa kani...

Akabva adzosea ndookutangidza futi „i began squeezing his  
ass and making him thrust deeper ...

" Tony I will kill you if you hurt me ...

" I won't brown sugar „I won't ..

" go faster and harder take me there please ..

I really was dying he went harder and faster thats when I began screaming his name I could feel him getting harder as well and he went 5 sec fast then 5 sec slow zvekuti my brain froze and I came so strong,he followed me achiita kurovera Mberi chaiko..he had surely done it in a way yekusada kundiudza nemuromo kuti ndokuda but na ndakaudzwa na mhofu...

He turned me around and said .

" unoda ndikuudze sei nhai Carla .

End Of Chapter 27!

Kaydie . 

[3/25, 10:54] +263 71 632 4972: BROWN SUGAR .

written by kaydie

Book on sale do not share.

0777684685

Chapter 29 & 30



Carla .

I couldn't believe kuti vanhu two ava vaifungei sure „to think kuti sure at their age vese vanga vazvifunga nguvai kuti ngatiite abortion.I understood that they were young but no the rush decision they were making showed kuti vaive vana sure ...I remembered when Sean had asked me to have an abortion and I refused now Troy was my greatest gift .

Seth: I'm sorry Carla we don't have an option.

Me: Sean asked to have an abortion I had just finished varsity  
Seth but I didn't „look at my son now „he's my life „I live for  
him ,imagine if i had had an abortion ndingadai ndisina my  
greatest treasure you need to sit down and talk to her I'm not  
giving you any money for abortion moda kundiita Satan manje  
inini „people are killing babies yet others are dying to have  
babies ,I dont wanna hear about it „you both need to be  
responsible for you own actions, you had sex meaning you  
were two adults and babies are a result of sex ....

I was speaking out of anger like I couldn't even breathe, Tony  
akangoti noo babie zvakwana ndokubva ndabva  
pavari,, vakasara vachitaurirana vega imomo ini ndanga  
ndaakutobika asi ndaizarirwa chaiko nehasha...I quickly  
chopped up my veggies ,,i had rice on the stove already ndanga  
ndisisade kubika,, even the recipe that I had been thinking  
about all day ..ndakangoita a simple meal chikuru kudya and  
vakatozviona kuti andisi kuda zvema funnies ...i dished up  
ndikangoti huyai,,i felt like ndini benzi because ma weekends  
ndanga ndina Tony instead of checking up on him but even still

ndikada kuti weekend even during the week aigona kungozviita  
nekuti ndaiuya manheru so the truth is I really could not stop  
him...

Hapana aitura on the table kunze kwa Troy na daddy  
vake ...ndovaingoudzana nyaya dzisinganzwisisike,,,vachiseka  
usina kuvaona you would think kuti vanhu vakuru varikuita  
nyaya ...soon as we were done i washed the dishes ndokubva  
ndatoenda kuroom kwangu...Anthony and Seth vakangosara  
vari two ndakazovanzwa vaakutaura but zvaisanzwisisika zvinhu  
zvacho zvaitaurwa ..ndaakutobatwa nehope ndakanzwa ba Troy

vachipinda nemwana anga arara ..he came and placed him  
paside pangu ndokubva agara Ku makumbo kwangu..

"Muno maakuda imwe court bed ...he said

" munhu anoita two ma court bed here nhai ???

" kana ndichida Kurara ndorara pai ipapa..?

" lol ba Troy ka .

" relax shaa zvinoita bho I have asked Tsano kuti vauye vashande Ku car sale if he doesn't mind,I hope you don't mind as well ,he has to be a man now and all he needs is a little push.

" ba troy andidi muzonetsana Ku car sale kwenyu zvinhu zvaakusafamba zvakanaka ..I wouldn't want an awkward

situation whatever you guys have planned make sure it does not affect us in any way ...

" hes young but have a little faith in him ,at least atombokuudza kuti ndamitisa ko dai anga asina ....be grateful he is open to you.

He was right I guess I had to be there for him I was the only one he had ,,it was painful but I had to try and be there for him at least as his sister ,,I smiled at Tony then he gave me his hands to hold ndokubva andidhonza kuti ndimuke ....

" I'm tired of having to spent my nights without you Carla hona  
ndirikuita kunge barchelor hazvichanakidze manje ..

" I wanna spend my nights with you too i miss you each time  
you are away ....I get lonely really lonely...



" I'm gonna miss you now „ndakuenda „its always hard when I know I have to say goodbye...

" I dont want you to go „I need you tonight „I'm stressed Tony and you are the only one who can calm me down ..

" ndozonyara Tsano mangwana ...

" you will leave early and besides the weekends away with you  
vanenge vachiti tirikuitei?

" handiti uri kuramba kugadzira sis va Troy ...

" its too soon Anthony ...

" you just dont trust me enough anyway I understand why you are scared because even I would be scared ...

" just spend the night here please ...

" the way you moan soo loud unondipondesa na Tsano...

" you dont like the way I moan...

" I make you moan like that ,,so how can I possibly not like it ...

" Tony ,,you are a blessing in my life and I dont now how to thank you enough..

" just love me more than you ever loved him...

"I already love you better.

" are you sure about that

" yes ,you are my life now ...

" let's go and get birth remwana mangwana .

" but I will be at work ...

" just make time ingokumbira kubasa just say you will be  
delaying a little..

" are you serious Anthony ????

"I am babie ,,never been more serious ,we are wasting time  
Troy needs to go to creche he needs a birth ...

I looked at the man sitting in my room and couldn't help but fall in love even more ..he was giving my son the fatherly love he needed and I no longer worried about telling him kuti daddy varikupi..Tony had decided to his father from the word go ,I surely felt blessed ,,after so many years of pain I got my comforter ....

" do you have to keep making me fall in love with you ba Troy ..

" hausati wasvika pandiri kuda .

" asi une target ??

" ehe .



" I want you to fall in love with me until you can't recognise yourself until my name becomes your name ,,until you breathe only me and noone else ....

He was talking and undressing me ,,I couldn't answer him any more ,,he was still sitting on the bed and he had made me stand in between his legs,the moment he began playing with my twins I stopped thinking..

" mai Troy please think about only me .

" its hard not to...

I struggled to even tell him that .....

" love me like you never loved any man..

" Trust me I do,Tony I really do ..

" make me your only man .

" babie you are and believe me ...

" this honey pot is mine alone right.

" yes ba Troy.

" and Troy is only my son.

" yes Tony yes ...

He was controlling my brain again I was worried he had said I always moan so loud ,,I wanted to rip his clothes off he got up andikamubvisa fast then pushed him back on the bed ,,I wanted to say thank you for being the man you are and the only way I could do it was to give him a nice blow ...I licked the head and played with my tongue there ,,he put his hands in my hair then I put all of him in my mouth,, he pulled my hair but not pulling it sore but pulling it nice ,,I was sucking good with my left hand on his balls ,he could not sit properly anymore and he began whispering Carla...I wanted him to remember me even when I wasnt there I wanted him to crave me whenever Sharon came infront of him I wanted him to not even think about her ....his groans encouraged me more and he couldn't take it anyway ....

"Brown sugar you will murder me please ...if you carry on I will  
burst in you mouth please ...

I wanted him to,,I dont know why but he had just made me love  
him more to think that even with Sharon having walked back  
into his life he still wanted me ,,,

" Brown sugar stop I won't be able to hold it please ...

He tried to remove me but he couldn't ,,I made him weaker and weaker ,,I felt the muscles of his shaft tensing in my mouth and his shaft growing bigger ...

"Damn it Carla baby Mira kani..

I shook my hand because I couldn't answer „I was busy...

" Carla what are you doing ???

Well what i was doing was giving a blow job of his life ...



He stopped talking and began groaning and really pulling my hair ,,he wanted me to go fast I sensed it then I went faster ,,I heard

Damnit I love you and he came in my mouth,,I almost choked swallowing his come .....

End of chapter 29

BROWN SUGAR

written by kaydie

Book on sale do not share

0777684685

Chapter 30

Tony

I watched her swallowing all of my come and I was like what the hell woman,,I never felt more blessed mhani,,the woman in front on me was nuts , crazy but loving me to that extent wow..her kind of love is exactly what I was looking for ,,willing to go the extra mile just to please me ,,willing to be crazy without limitations... I wiped her mouth but couldn't help but

smile and my shaft couldn't sleep for long knowing her body was still waiting for me to please „I wanted her body to only remember my body „even when I wasnt there I wanted to think of only me and whenever she thought about me or to hear my name I wanted her turned on by that thought... I was still sitting on the edge of the bed I just turned her around to gimme her back ndokubva ndapfekera hangu achibva agarira „I could feel her legs shaking because anga akagumhana neangu„she got busy on her own ,if theres something I was sure of was the fact that I satisfied her ....she wanted hard thrusts because her mind had been disturbed earlier ndakangoti dont worry babie I will give it to you like that just now ...I was playing with her back as she was going up and down and I was looking at my shaft going in an and out of her and how it had gone shiny because of the juices from her honey pot.

I got up then put her on the bed still on the edge,,I stood and lifted her legs and put them on my shoulders I was ready to give her the hard thrust she wanted ,,,she closed her eyes ndaidzoseera mukati and began thrusting hard ,,she opened her eyes and looked at me ,she was just squeezing the sheets ...

" tony i need to scream.

" no babie unondibatisa na Tsano .

" I need to scream Tony.

" control it Carla .

Truth is I wanted to see how much she could take in...I purposely increased my thrusts akadaidzira kuti mhofu ,,now I didn't expect that ndakabva ndabvisa her legs from my shoulders and put them around my waist ndokubva

ndambomira apa anga akusagona kana kudii,,ndakakotama and  
reached for her twins ndaakumayamwa and moving slowly in  
her „anga aaakuuya the way she was moving told  
me ....pandakanzwa mhofu imi ,mhofu mhani ndakawedzera  
kuyamwa ...

" mhofu ndiperekedzei

Ndakabva ndamupa zvinhu zvake the way yaaida ndichibva  
ndamubata muromo ndichimuperekedza shuwa apa aizama



kundibvisa ruoko pamuromo but ndaiziva kuti aindimutsira  
Tsano..... Ndakazobvisa when she closed her eyes ndichibva  
ndabuda ....ndakamusimudza achibva aseka hake ...

" mhofu makanyanya..

" waakunzwa bho manje .

" ehe

" kaana stress ???

" andisisina maipedza yese ...

" muri ma piriti e bp ba Troy..

" saka ndoda ugare uine bp...

We both laughed the she cleaned me up ndokubva aenda Ku bathroom so clean herself ..I was sooo exhausted so I got into bed and slept ...her phone kept vibrating so ndakatora ndichida kudzima but yanga yakaopener a message from an unsaved number ,,you know zviya zvekuti you set your phone kuti kana message yapinda inosvika yakavhurika yega ,,so ndakangoona pakanzi Carla babie uripi...the first thing chakandibata was confusion hqna ikarova..carla ndaisada naye zvangu so anyway ndakabva ndatovhura yese message yacho then the other

yanga yakanzi asi wava busy newawanga uchitaura paye  
paye ..akabva adzoka ndichiri ndakaibata ,I didnt understand  
kuti zvaazvipi ndakangomutarisa with hurt I had no idea what  
the guy meant,,ndakamuka and put on my boxers and my jeans  
ndokubva ndambobata musoro ..

" babie what's going on ...

" I have no idea Carla and I'm hoping you have an idea because  
I dont know what I will do next ...

" you are scaring me Anthony...

" I'm normally a cool guy mai Troy but I wanna know please and please dont lie to me I swear i dont know what I will do next...

" babie just tell me.

" who else calls you babie other than me ???

" only you ..

" no thats not true ....

" Anthony its true ...

I slowly walked up to her because she was still standing by the door ,she actually looked scared and confused ,,I wondered if she was pretending or what..ndakabva ndamira ndakatarisana naye ...

" are you cheating on me ???

" no I'm not .

" who is the guy you were telling about me ..

" noone ..

" carla carla I'm going crazy okay...



I was surely about to lose my mind so I took her phone  
ndookumupa pane message yacho „she read ndokubva avhura  
muromo zvekushamisika ...

" Anthony I swear I dont know who this is ...

" who is he babie .

" read the whole of the message again,,read from the start  
Anthony you will see kuti anditomuzive ini ,,angonditumira  
message from the blue ...

" where did he get your number.

" please babie just read...

I took her phone then scrolled through the messages then read from the start „surely she didnt know him „I felt a deep relief in my chest ndakambovhara maziso kwekanguva ndokubva ndavhura then I took her and hugged her .....

" I'm sorry babie I almost had a heart attack thinking you have fallen in love with someone else ...

Hana yangu yairamba ichirova ..she kissed me with fear ,she wasnt sure but she kissed me anyway and I kissed her

back ,,kumupa kiss yekumuudza kuti i dont ever want to lose you ...takamira ndokubva tatarisana but she had tears in her eyes ..

" what's wrong .

" Tony you scared me and for a moment I felt like I was losing you,,the feeling was soo bad ...

" I felt like I was about to lose you to another man too and I dont know ,,I'm sorry I panicked badly ..I dont wanna lose you any man ...but why didn't you tell me about it .

" I got home to bad news thats why..

" I hate the way he was describing your beauty and your body but I'm glad wamuudza kuti ndezvamhofu to admire ...

" because ehe ndezva mhofu...

" zvinoramba zviri zva mhofu .

" ehe mhofu ...

" uri mukadzi wangu iwewe .

" ndozviziva mhofu.

We kissed one more time and got into bed I had been shaken ndakarara ndakamubata ndakamuisa pa chest pangu...I woke up kuma ,6 ndaiziva kuti tsano vangu vairara zvokuti I even managed to bath with her ,,ndichipedza ndakabva ndatobuda and told her kuti tosangana kuma birth...ndakasvika kumba but then I remembered kuti the number yandaona was not a zim number ,,ndainzwa kusagadzikana ,,I brushed it off ndikati ndozozviona ,,ndakachinja hembe ndokubva ndatobuda ndakananga kumakombe ,I already knew someone there so I had told him kuti I need a birth fast ..i got there mai Troy vasati vasvika ,,ndakambomira I knew kuti aitozononoka kusvika

because of Troy „munhu wacho aisada kumutswa kana asati  
ava kuda ..anyway vakazosvika then we went straight to the  
office ..she was given a form to sign so she filled in all the  
details ndakangomuti nyora pako then ndozonyora panodiwa  
ma details angu..she filled in then gave me to finish off...I  
quickly filled in ndokubva ndangopa the guy,,

" ko kana ndaita mistake iwe wangomupa kudaro...



" remember you have to go to work babie saka tirikuita kuti zvingoite fast ..

" ko kana iwewe waisa Zita risiro.

" lol waakutopenga chete iwewe ..chienda kubasa haribude now ,,ndosara ndichicollector but ndodzoka masikati

" but Mira .

" chii.

" gimme your phone .

I took her phone ndokubva ndaenda to her conversation with the unknown guy „it was an Australian number „hana yakarova ndikati asi ndi Alex? But aiiwana kupi number yacarla ??kuti kuna Flora ?? Now I was full of questions that made me

uneasy. .I just quickly sent the number to my app ndikati  
ndaizoitarisa kana ndapedza zvema birth. I gave her back her  
phone ndokubva aenda but my heart was no longer  
stable ...anyway I had decided kuti ndingoshandisa surname ine  
munhu wese saka pa birth ndakanyora kuti Troy Chikwaka  
Munemo.....kuma 1 the birth certificate was  
done ...ndakatarisa Troy and my heart melted ,,I heard gained a  
son and now I wanted to know who was sending my woman  
messages..I had to find out by the end of the day..

End of chapter 30

Kaydie 🌸❤❤❤❤❤❤❤❤❤❤❤❤

BROWN SUGAR

written by kaydie

Book on sale do not share

0777684685

Chapter 31

Ba troy

I got the birth and left ndakananga kumba I needed to feed to my lil man but he started saying dada meat ndichibva ndangoenda naye pa nandos avondale and bought him food ,,the way he was sooo excited achidya nyama I couldn't help but smile ndakazoudza Carla kuti birth tatora zvikanzi send me a pic ndikati dont worry uchariona ..I went na Troy pabasa pangu I needed to know who was talking to Carla but ndaida someone to chill with troy saka ndakapa mwana kuna ba munya a guy who worked for me..

" mdara mune mune sure kundisiira mfanha uyu nemafirimu  
aanoshooter ndomuwana ava pasi pemota nema spanner ...

" saka ungavhunduke kamunhu kakadai iwe une vana vaakuma  
grade 5 ...

"Type yacho manje ndoinondivhundutsa „mfanha wenyu uyu akanyanya „ko potty yacho iri kupi manje plus zvekuwiper vapfanha ava unosangana neshura aita kunge munhu mukuru....

" potty irimo mumota mangu kkkkk ukwane ba munya usadaro mwana wangu.

Iye troy wacho akabva atovamhanyira „they liked each other since I was always with troy kubasa kwangu vaiwanzotamba vese but sure Troy wacho was quite something ndaitomusiya



with someone I could trust surely one day we found him pasi jeep yangu kakabata ma spanner kana kuti pfungwa dzacho dzaiti chii ndakatozvishaiwa....

Anyway I went into my office and took my phone then saved the number,,I thought that maybe it would say already saved but it wasn't meaning it wasnt Alex's number ...i wanted to use my number to send him a message but Moyo wangu wakaramba ,,I remembered I had a new Netone line that I hadnt used yet ndakangoisa mune imwe phone yangu then activated WhatsApp ndokubva ndamusendera message ...

"Hie its Carla this is my new number ....

Pakamboita 5 min then I saw typing ..

" so you finally decided to talk to me ?

" why where you sending me messages soo late ??

" because I was looking for your attention why were you not replying me ???

" because I was busy and I did not want to be disturbed..

" I miss you.

" who are you.

" your only.

" only what.

" only bae.

" I already have a bae .

" and I was your first ,,definitely your last .

I felt my hands sweating ,was this Sean???ndakanzwa  
kuneta ,why was Sean looking for Carla after what he did to

her ,goodness and she didnt even know that it was him ..I had to double check and make sure it was Sean for real ..

" Sean is that you????

" its me babie ,I'm glad you remember.

" what do you want from me ???

" I wanna know how you been and anyway I'm coming back next week ,,you looking good by the way,I won't stop telling you this .

" what do you want from me ,with the way you left me ,,why are you even talking to me ???

" I'm sorry Carla ,,I got scared I was baby then but ndakura .....

Ndakabva ndabva on app,,Sean was coming next week ,,my heart was heavily unsettled I just got depressed I couldn't let carla see Sean .but how was I going to stop her from seeing him obviously he new where she stayed ,I thought about my son, definitely he was going to know he has a son ko akada kumutora?haa kana I wasnt Letting him go that far ..I loved Carla with every bit of me and losing her was not an option... With the way I was feeling I was even ready to get married in court that was the fastest at least kungogara ndaziva kuti ava mukadzi wangu ndaisanyanya kupindwa ne fear ,,ndakatanga kufunga kuti did she love me enough to not even consider



taking him back ,,for now she didnt know it was Sean ko paanozoziva kuti ndi Sean how was she going to react...I was depressed hangu really depressed ,I didnt know kuti ndomuudza here kuti ndi Sean .apa Sean wacho was coming same time as my brother and manje Alex aifarira kuita take take neni ndaizoiwana here nguva ye kuita kuti Carla asaonane na Sean ....but anyway since Alex had said he was coming to get engaged kureva kuti he would be busy na bae wake and I would be busy protecting Carla from Sean ..

Ndakatora nguva ndichinzwa hana kurova chaiko „„dai  
ndaigona kumupa imwe nhumbu sure ndaifara but hey munhu  
wacho akabva angwarisa zvekubva andishaisa mukana „I began  
wishing I had met her first and least I wouldn't worry „I was  
disturbed namama vaindifonera „I wondered kuti kwakanaka  
here because it was unlike her to call.

" mama how are you ..

" ko nhaiwe what's this I'm hearing that you have a son.

" I was coming to tell you mama ko ndiani anditangira  
kukuudzai izvozvo...

" your aunt told me hanti wakakoshesa ivo you couldn't even  
tell your mother kuti she has a grandson..

" I wanted it to be surprise mama but vanhu vane dzungu..

" ko Sharon arikuno „chiiko chiri kuitika .

" matii mama .???

" ndati shes here I thought kuti makarambana so what's going  
on nekuti arikuti mama Anthony cheated on me nemunhu  
waane mwana naye ...

" mama if you entertain that girl ,she will brain wash you ,,she only found out kuti I have a son now paadzoka iye aakuti we should carry on from where we left off, do I know what she was doing out there all along,,she left me broken zvamunoziva mama I was ready to marry but akanditi our paths were different and she wanted me to sacrifice everything for her ....saka how can someone rush to you achikuudzai zvisina basa just because she just wants to get back into my life ....

" iii ndatozvishayawo ini thats why I wanted to double check  
with you ndanga ndaakutoti pamwe iwewe wakatinyepera ..

" you were already thinking that musati mataura neni mama  
how can you be like that, you are my mother and not hers and  
kana muchida tiwirirane mama Sharon ngaabve ikoko.

" ko manje ndingadzinge munhu here she will just leave when  
its time for her to go ini ndongotarisa ..

" but I dont want you to encourage her.

" iwe hauchamuda here .

" mama Sharon andichamuda haazive zvaanoda .

" mmmm ndabuda mazviri ndamuti azoenda kwatete .

" mama taakuzoshupana manje .

" iii andidi kuzonzi I'm controlling your relationships so at least  
by your aunt zvinono pedzerana ikoko....

" mabva matondipa stress mama do you know kuti ndoda  
kuroora here.



" huyaka undiratidze musikana wacho hona your brother Alex is bringing in musikana waarikuda kuroora ...

" I'm coming mama muchangovaona vanhu vacho ka 1 ok ...

" fine then I will wait for you...

Asi sure zvakaoma this was just a disaster I didnt like what was happening,, mamas call added more depression kwandiri when I was already stressed ...ndakazobuda kunotarisa mwana and found him sleeping I decided to go home I couldn't think straight ndaida kunorara ,,I needed a plan to marry Carla fast because all this drama was just going to confuse her ...ndakasvika kumba nekuburutsa mwana then we went in for a nap,I was actually tired from the previous night ..we slept tikazomuka tese kuma past 4 ,,we played watching TV until time dzekubuda kubasa kwa Carla dzakwana ....I took the baby

and drove to westgate kwandakaona Tsano vakagara havo  
vakabata shaya ....he actually got shocked when he saw me.

" Tsano whats wrong.

" I'm just scared Anthony apa shes not taking my calls I dont  
know kuti ndoita sei...

" achakufonerai Tsano saka mangwana motanga basa ka ???

" yeah cool its better than being at home...

Kutaura kwaitomushupa Seth but i tried cheering him up  
kusvika mai Troy auya and akangosvika nekuti ndipei birth  
tione ..I took it and showed her but ndakaona face yake  
ichichinja ..

" ko chii baby????

" your surname .

" ndazoisa dzese babie thats why pane two.

Akabva aramba akanyarara ...ndokunditarisa ...

" Anthony who are you?

Ndakashaya kuti ndoti kudii honestly inga she knew who I was.

End » 31.

KAYDIE. 🌹.

BROWN SUGAR

written by Kaydie

Book now on sale do not share

0777684685

## Chapter 32

I was so confused when she looked at me and said,, Anthony who are you I didn't know what she meant ,,what was really so wrong with my Surname that she would be bothered so much to the point of asking me who I was I kept staring at her



confused and hoping she would explain to me exactly what she meant by that question,, but instead she walked away from me and then she went to her bedroom and closed the door I stayed there confused I picked up the birth certificate and then I read it again but I could not see what was wrong , I wondered what made her upset so much so I put the baby down then asked Seth kuti amutarise and I followed her to the bedroom. I knocked on the door but she didn't say anything I opened the door by myself and then I got inside,, she was pacing up and down the room I was not sure what was going on and right away wanted to know what was going on with her she had to tell me because I was really becoming uneasy .

"Mai Troy taura neni shaaa. Andisikunzwisisa kuti chii  
chirikuitika ndakutadzira papi.

" Tony you gave him Sean's surname how could you do that.

"Excuse me? what do you mean that I gave him Sean's surname  
ndoizivira kupi that is my surname...

" Ba Troy isurname ya Sean kani.

" Ndeyangu mai Troy

" Saka your have same surnames again.

Same mutupo,same kumusha ,ndiudze if I'm thinking crazy.

My heart's increased it's pace I didn't know what was going on, some things about me and Sean were matching again I couldn't understand anything. For the first time that moment it was too much,, I had been scared in the afternoon but apa i was really scared, I was scared of the future I was scared about Soo many things,,, I was worried about what I was going to find out... the Sean mystery was beginning to traumatize me and stress me , I really wanted to know who Sean was.... I was never interested before but now I was .

" Mai Troy nditarise ,tell me Sean's full name ..

" I just know it's Sean Chikwaka.

" Where did you meet.

"University of Zimbabwe.

"How did you meet.

" He's father's company gave me a scholarship.

" Damn it. Name of the company please.

" Quadra Magolia.

Ndakapera Simba ndokubva ndagara pamubhedha ...Hana  
ichirova .

"Is cannot be true Carla,,, it cannot be true

"please tell me what's going on because I'm really scared right now..

"Believe me I am more scared than you are.

only my brother Alex went to that University and only Alex was doing partime by our father's company I didn't really want to to work there. by then Alex and I were not so close we had our own personal issues,,, we only got close when he went abroad.



Knowing Alex and how much he loved women it had to be him,,,  
or maybe it was just a some guy who pretended to be my  
father's son just to get to Carla.

"Babie ,,,I don't have a relative called Sean,maybe it's just a guy  
who stole someone's name because he wanted to date you.

"I know the guy that I'm talking about I even saw him with his  
father and he looks like is father so much I am NOT confused I  
know who I'm talking about...

I really wanted to take my phone and show her Alex but I was scared of the confirmation that she would give me. did she belong to Alex before? that question traumatized me.... was i taking his woman.?? I really hoped not but even if it happened that I was taking his woman with the way he left her I was never going to give her up. I did not want to know anymore I got up and left the room and went to see Troy I took some time looking at him and then I remembered my aunt saying that the child reminded her of Alex I really looked at Troy again,, he definitely looked like my brother .....is that why you called me dada??? Ndakapererwa

Ndakanzwa hasha ndisingade kufunga kuti surely my blood brother could do something like that I never pictured him kuti ati munhu bvisa numbu.saka if he lied kuti ainzi Sean kureva kuti Carla aisaziva his real name.my chest was burning up I wanted to leave right away .but Carla akanditevera .

" Saka hausikuda birth here nekuti tine surname yakafanana na Sean.

"Did Sean send you to me.

" How can you say something like that to me.

" Explain to me how everything is the same.

"Your confusion is just like mine and I also want to know what is going on.but saying that he sent me to you is very hurtful I never thought you would say that about me. What are you accusing off???

"Then why don't you show me your brothers face.

"We cannot do this right now.

" Ba Troy ngatitaure please.

" I have to go right now I need to think I need to understand  
certain things...

Takaramba takatarisana ndakangotora ruoko rwake ndikaenda naye panze ,, we both knew that there was a secret between us and the secret scared us like hell.we went to stand by my car ,,,I picked her up and made her sit on the Bonet. We looked at each other for a while,,, I couldn't lose her I pulled her close and kissed her like it was the last time,, I wanted her to tell me how much she loved me in that kiss...

" Mai Troy I can't lose you please

" You are hiding something from me please tell me ...do you know Sean Anthony ??Why do you look like Troy.

" I don't know Sean but I'm scared that it's someone i know ....Promise me kuti hatirambane nekuti I don't know what I will do.

" Ndiudze mhani ba Troy..



I took out my phone and then I went to the gallery,, I scrolled down the photos and then went to Alex's photo.ndaitya andidi kunyepa . But I had to know ...ndakamupa phone .

"Do you know that guy

She held her heart and dropped my phone and said " Anthony  
noooooo.

She got up like she wanted to run away but I grabbed a hand  
and pulled into my arms I couldn't let her go and I wanted to  
know the truth ,,I was holding her from behind.

" Carla tell me if you're know him please because I have to know.

" Anthony that's Sean.

" Please tell me its not true.

" It's him Tony it's him that's the bastard.

" Babie that's Alex .

" Oh goodness he lied about his name even ,, I knew it when I spoke to him on the phone I knew his voice was familia I hoped that day that it was not him ,, I'm such a fool.i got pregnant by someone wandaisatoziva ..

" Stop it ,, please stop it

" Tony know how can he be your brother.

" Babie look at me .

" Noo Tony I don't want it to be true.

" Kana neni Mai Troy.

" Usandiudze kuti wanga usingazive ..

" I swear Carla and remember andina kuuya kwauri babie Inga  
ndi Troy wani akauya kwandiri pese apa I didn't know why  
but,,he's actually my son ,same blood ...

She turned around and looked at me ...she was crying ,this was  
a shock to her ,,bad shock..

" Tony I cant be without you..

" How can you even think that far .

" All this has gone complicated .

" No no don't get things complicated ..

" Totarisana sei ....

" I'm not letting you go ndirikutotya kuti ndiwe unogona kundisiya .

" Ndikakusiya ndoudza Troy kuti daddy vari kupi?

"Come here....



This was just too much for the both of us .she pulled my hand and we went inside the house ,,Troy was already sleeping anga atorwa na Seth so she took me to her room...

" I'm taking my chances with love I don't know why I was left by one brother now I met another brother and I love you more than anything I don't know what's going to happen to us but please stay with me...

" Carla

" Yea

" Please block that number ndi Alex that sent you messages  
nezuro...

" How do you know .

" I apped him with my netone line ..

" Lemme see .

I took the phone and showed her the conversation and sat on the bed ,,shock was settling in ,,her tears were too much..

End of chapter @32..

BROWN SUGAR

Written by Kaydie

Book on sale do not share

Chapter 33

Carla

I felt so stupid like my whole life was a lie but I just couldn't take back the hands of time to go back and reverse some of the mistakes that I made but how did I become so stupid that I could fall in love with someone whose name I did not even know but how could he do that to me what did I do that was so wrong that he could cheat me like that cheat my happiness make me look like a fool, if I was to tell somebody else my story there would probably think that I was the biggest fool ,the silliest person on earth he didn't deserve me he never deserved me but what did he want from me all of us sudden all of the years that he was quiet he never looked for me, I'd stayed all by myself taking care of my son not even looking for him I had

decided to forget him, I had moved on with my life but all of us sudden when things where going on so well when I had found new happiness in my life when I had found another reason to breathe then he decides to just show up in my life and open old wounds that I preferred to be a closed chapter...

the fact that he was Tony's brother made everything so complicated how was the family going to accept me „we were thinking about getting married we were almost there „our

plans where going well ,this was just a disaster ,my heart was bleeding why did they have to be brothers? it would have been okay if they were friends it would have been okay if they were strangers or if they just knew each other and never had a blood relationship but them being brothers raised so many complications I didn't know how I was going to handle all of these problems the road that looked so clear suddenly had a dark shadow that was following clouding everything making everything seem so black how was I going to overcome this....



Ndakatarisa ba Troy. Anga angomira asisazive zvekuita because  
neniwo ndanga ndangonyarara ndichivhunga zvakawanda .  
Ndakazosimuka then we hugged for a while .....

" you cannot tell him about my son he can't know about my son.

"He is not just your son he is my son too Carla..

" Arikudzoka ba Troy ,, the math will add up on his part ...

" Hazvina basa he didn't know kuti akakusiya nhumbu ine ma months mangani handiti .

" Ehe haazive .

" Fine tongoti the month yaakakusiya you had an abortion and then you met me and then I got you pregnant..

"Anthony are you sure that you still want to be with me after finding out all this .....I don't want to cause problems in your family and if I'm going to be causing problems in your family its best i just stay away from you and keep my distance before any damage has been done..

" Usade kundivhiringa mafungiro wazvinzwa Mai Troy ,,  
ndaakuenda kumba because unogona kurara watondiudza  
zvinogona kutozondibhowa worse ...

" Mira ba Troy anditi tiri kutaure..

" Aiwa ndiwe uri kutaure and zvauri kutaure zvikundibhowa it's  
as if iwewe ukutonzwa kuti you can do without me haunganditi  
iwewe you are willing to stay away from me,,, uchiziva kuti  
ndaperera pauri...

"Ndirikuvhunduka and I'm soo scared right now but the truth is i cant do without you. I'm so used to being with you everyday all the time I'm used to being by your house but what is going to happen now,,will i be free to visit you? what will happen if I go and to see your mother and your father they will judge me if Sean happens to tell them the truth about us they will think that maybe I came after you because it didn't work out with Sean that kind of judgement would definitely destroyed me because the truth is I didn't even know you at all I got to know you through Troy but will they believe me??? people are so judgemental I have been through a lot of pain in my life when I met you I removed all things that were complicated and you umcomplicated everything for me I have been happy for the past 7 months but now there is a chance that I might lose you....

" Mai Troy ndinzwise ,, inini newe hatirambane zvekumhanya..

I know that you're worried I know that you are scared but I wish you knew what was in my heart. you're the type of woman that can make a man do anything for her you're the type of woman that can make a man give up the world for her you're the type of woman who can make me change my principles you're the type of woman that can make a man live only for her and when I look at you baby I see my future I don't care who was there I don't care but what I know is we are not breaking up..

we began kissing like deep kissing I didn't want the kiss to end, I felt it in his kiss,the deep love ,, I believed him everything he said.. I felt the truth of it in his kiss it was deeper than his words. it had emotions that he could never Express with his words that alone gave me the confidence that he was my man the one who had been there for me when I thought I couldn't love again,,, we broke off the kiss ,he wanted to go home I could have asked him to stay but both of us needed a little space just to think a little bit about things, so he said goodbye I walked out with him and took him to his car I really didn't want him to go but I just had to let him go he kept staring at me for a while

and I was looking back at him I wanted to cry just to cry for him because I loved him so much ,,I looked at a distance in the future trying to imagine my life without him it was just not possible anyway I held back my tears and watched him as he drove out the gate, I stood there staring at his shadow that was finally saying goodbye as his car left I took a deep breath and then I went inside the house for a moment I looked at my son who was sleeping in so much peace he had no idea what was just about to happen he had no idea that the man who denied him was going to be so close so close that I was so scared.....



Ndakapinda mumba ndiine hasha ndaida kumutuka kuti haungandidaro iwewe kundinyepera sure kusvika pakundinyadzisa nekusaziva Zita rake ,, kuri kunzi ndanga ndakafunga kutizira handiti ndaisvika ndikasekwa zvokuti kuti anditombozive akandipa nhumbu ,, haa ndakazviseka ..

Ndaida kumuudza poison chaiyo but ndakasiya zvakadaro ndaizomuwana auya toita face to face chaiyo...he knew me ndiri soft but ndaida kumuratidza kuti chihoro haana kumira mushe kana zvaipa...sure ndakaramba ndakatarisa phone ,typing and deleting ndikazoti rega ndisiyane nazvo and besides ba Troy vanga vati I should block him saka to avoid kuti tizonetsana I just blocked him.....

I got inside the bed but I could not sleep I wondered if Anthony was home yet ,I wondered if he went straight home it is times like these that would cause so much confusion I was scared kuto what if Sharon was to call him,,what if he get tempted to go to her I was freaking out so much ,,what if he panicked,,, you have no idea how happy I was when I saw an incoming call and it was Anthony's call I couldn't even wait to let it ring little bit more I picked it up on the second ring.

" Ndasvika kumba babie.

" Manonoka kufona.

" Sorry wasara bho here ?

" Ehe also ndakusuwa .

" Unouya kumba mangwana for a sleepover.

" Taakuita zve during the week here.

" Kana wava mukadzi wangu tichangozviita saka jaira..

" Kkkk ehoi ndouya .

" Ndatakura birth remwana ndichakupa copy..

" Asi maakugara naro?

" Ehe kuitira mangwana pane vanoda kuba vana vevanhu..

" Ko ndingatii imi muri baba vacho..

" Hapana .

" Mhofu chirarai ndakurara ini.

" Urare uchindifunga ...

" Ndogara ndichikufungai

" Ko nhai maitroy

" What is it ..

" I know that its out of the blue I know that you wants mentioned it but I want to ask you this,, what do you say about a court wedding..

"I don't mind a court wedding but why are you talking about that now I remember you wants said that you wanted something big...

"well I'm thinking like what are we waiting for we can just get married right? we can just do something crazy just you and me why don't we just get married be spontaneous I think it it will be fun I can be your Romeo and you can be my Juliet...



I was not you sure if it was what he wanted or he wanted to do it because he was scared,, so I didn't really have an answer for him right away the truth is I I wanted to get married to him but I wanted to get married to him because he really wanted to get married to me not because he felt he had to marry me so as to not lose me.

" Ndazvinzwa mhofu totaura mangwana....

" Ndokudai Mai Troy.

" JLove you too

End of chapter 33

Kaydie 😊💖💖💖

BROWN SUGAR

written by Kaydie

Book on sale do not share

## Chapter 34

Alex.

I couldn't even ignore it.that voice its sweetness I could never miss it,,,was it her or it was not her? I was very confused when my brothers girlfriend answered his phone she sure sounded so much my Carla hana yakatomborova.it had been so long since I spoke to her I had left without even looking back its not that I did not love her but the truth is I was just not ready to settle down I still had a lot of games to play I still had a little places to be I just could not be a father it was just wrong timing and she didn't understand me I just wanted her to understand but she was so stubborn.she didn't want to listen to me I wanted her to see that we were still young and besides it was early days pregnancy it was easy to have an abortion and I freaked out ,,I got scared I thought maybe if I give her an ultimatum she would listen to me but I was wrong saka ndakazongoti iye arikuda mwana ngaaite mwana wacho.

I was scared that maybe she was going too come looking for me by my house I was always scared about girls coming to my house that's why anyway I never really told them my name I always used my fake name „Sean „,even the people at home didn't even know that I called myself Sean. So because I was scared I decided to go to Australia where my uncle lived,, I just wanted to get out of the country for a while because I couldn't even picture myself with a wife hell no.sometimes I got scared wondering what happened to her but I was too scared to even

contact her because I knew by then that she hated me.even  
above all I worried about her i was scared for her I didn't know  
if she kept the baby or got rid of it but if she kept it, it meant  
that I was a father..

but I wont lie I was never at peace you can never have peace  
when you have a guilty conscience especially knowing that you  
ran away from a responsibility she was an orphan,and I knew  
her situation so maybe I thought because of her situation if I  
tell to have an abortion she would listen to me,, goodness the  
thought of her haunted me....even the thoughts of wanting to

know if she had a baby or not kept bothering me so much ,,I was never at peace I tried looking for her on Facebook but she was not there she never updated anything its like she had vanished from the face of Earth she did not even want me to find her or know anything about her ..I still had her number but I just felt she had blocked me in her life ,,for good.

Saka nehasha dzekusamuwana I decided to forget about her and move on with my life,,, I played a little in Australia I had fun at least the thing with white people is that they don't always look for much or expect too much in a relationship they



just let it flow and they are not so fast to get pregnant,,,that's what I liked about white people havakumanikidze kuti uite baba and they don't force you to be a husband when you're not ready to be a husband.as time went on i totally forgot about her she was so out of my system I never looked for her again I never bothered myself about her,, she knew my father because he had sponsored her turion at uz,,, so if she kept the baby probably she would have gone to my father to report me asi my father never said anything about it meaning I was safe so yes I told myself that she never kept the baby or maybe she was dead I was not sure but i hoped that she was alive....

memories of her came back the day went I spoke to Anthony's baby mama she sounded so much like Carla my heart was beating fast I wanted to know more about her, she took me back to my past and I was desperate to see the person I spoke to on the phone...but Anthony refused to send me a photo of the person I spoke to who sounded Soo much like Carla wangu ,,suddenly I felt sad,I began missing her I wondered what she looked like ,she must have grown and looked more beautiful I wanted to know where she was I wondered who she was with I wondered if he was married I wondered if she was waiting for me I wanted to know a lot ,,I needed to look for her again so I decided to buy another line and speak to her at least... I did not want to use my usual line because of my current girlfriend Eunice was very possessive.....

I met Euny at a party we hit it off from the first day,, she was a very naughty girl and I liked how free she was ,, she was up for anything she was adventurous she was more like me our characters were exactly the same that's what I wanted,,the problem with Carla was that she was too much of a good girl and I wasn't bad boy,, a bad girl matched my character so anyway with Euny it was easier because we just went crazy we did crazy things without even thinking twice at least she was careful not to get pregnant or force me to do things that I didn't want to do she was more like my partner in most things we

ended up falling in love with each other,, she made me damn crazy and I made her damn crazy but suddenly she became possessive she began demanding more and I understood her I guess I wanted more too but I wasn't sure if I was ready to settle down, she began wanting to meet my parents ,, the nagging kept going on for a while,, so I decided to just go and introduce her to my family,, that's the reason why I was going back to Zimbabwe... but still in my head even though she made me crazy I wasn't sure I wanted to marry her....

Getting engaged zvaisareva kuti vanhu vaakutoroorana saka ndakangoti rega ndinozvipedza .

so anyway when I finally bought another line I couldn't even wait to talk to Carla the moment that she replied my message I went straight and looked at her profile damn she looked so beautiful so damn gorgeous and lovely my heart started beating fast like I wished I could reach and touch her on the phone... Mai mwana vanga vawedzera kuumbwa . I started

regretting why I had left her in the first place I started fighting with my own feelings for her,, I didnt know what was happening to me the whole time I was looking at her....at least she didn't know who was talking to her ndaitozoudzwa nyobvo chaiyo.... ndainzwa kurwera rute chaiko kuti ndiye here Carla apa munhu wacho aisada kana kutaura neni... Ndakatanga kunetsa nekutumira mmessage and the moment she told me kuti there was someone to give her compliments aisada angu ndakarwadziwa...

Of course it was stupid to expect her to wait for me but  
ndakangonzwa kurwadziwa kuti pandakavhura ndega pane  
gandanga ravakutonakirwa napo,, I was Soo disappointed ...  
Ndakanyatsotanga kutumira ma message husiku ndichida  
kumudenha ,, kana pane anga aripo aitozobhowekana chete.....  
Ndakasvotwa nekusapindura kwake but finally when she spoke  
to me again ne new line ,, ndakafara kuti ataurawo neni...

I couldn't sleep ndaida kutoziva kuti

mwana anaka uyu anakiswa naani kudaro... Ndaida kuziva kuti ndiani arikudyapo... Ndakatambudzika ini haa I could not sleep „ndaishaya manje kuti zvakawanda ndomuvhunza sei... I was getting very depressed so I got up I went to get a bottle of whiskey I poured myself some and then I sat on the couch , I looked at her photo then I took a sip of whiskey I looked at it one more time „,I took another sip of whiskey and just needed to control whatever I was feeling at that moment because just looking at her was doing injustice to my body „I was feeling crazy things that I was wasnt able to control I kept on zooming the photo and the more I zoomed checking if it was really her the more it confirmed it was her...



Ndakapererwa mhani ndichinzwa mhofu vachimutswa naye.....

Ko zvaanga aakundidai ndirikure , ko manje padhuze  
ndaizozvifambisa sei?????.

I started thinking about my first night with her how she was so innocent how much you loved me and how much she trusted me enough to let me take her innocence she did it so willingly i didn't force her,, its like she was ready to give herself to me,, she allowed me because she loved me like crazy,, I taught her everything there was to know,, the little things ,,it was me who taught her,,,, right then looking at her looking so good like that and thinking about the bastard who was probably making her

come,,, I was getting pissed off already sitting on the couch,,,I  
didn't want to think about it I did not want to even imagine it  
anymore,,, Carla screaming for another man sure here ....

Ndakademba

End of chapter 34

BROWN SUGAR

written by Kaydie

Book on sale do not share

0777684685

Chapter 35

Alex....

I didn't even remember how I fell asleep,, I woke up to the light shining on my face,,, so I had fallen asleep on the couch drinking whiskey ,,I noticed that the glass was on the floor,, I forgot to even take off my shoes..... I was still wearing the same clothes that I was wearing the previous day...someone was

knocking on the door and the noise was disturbing my brain I was having a terrible headache and the last thing that I wanted to hear was noise I wanted to open my mouth but I just couldn't open my mouth It was stuck ,,I was drained I just put my hand on my eyes trying to cover the light that was coming from outside,,,then I just called out ,,come in for the person to come in,,, because there's no way I was getting up from where I was,,, goodness I was wasted.....

"what's wrong with you??? Have you started drinking again? I thought we spoke about this,, controlling our alcohol intake so what's this??? did you lie to me that you are not drinking anyone? is this a funny joke? why are you wasted like this ?what happened to you ?did someone make you angry..

"geez woman can you please shut up how many questions have you asked already and which question am I supposed to answer first why are you annoying me so early in the morning may i just have peace,,, a piece of mind please ma'am lemme sleep, I don't feel like talking right now please....

"since when do you talk to me like that why are you being so rude to me when I'm being concerned am i wrong to care for you or worry about you.

"fine I'm sorry and hi to you too ....Im just a little disturbed so I decided to take a bit of whiskey it's not like I do it everyday it was just this one time so can you please stop complaining and nagging already...



"Tell me whatever is troubling you I want to know what got you  
this bad

" Siyana nazvo Shaa azvisi zvako..

" But iwewe uri wangu saka kana wangu aita problem I should  
know right?...

"not this time babe I cannot tell you about it anyway don't worry it's already over this is just some personal issues but I have already dealt with them anyway just get me someone lemon water I need to get rid of this hangover or else I'm going to die of a headache....

"die of a headache then ,, if you don't tell me whatever is going on I'm not going to give you anything maybe like this you busy crying over another woman and I'm busy trying to help you out and don't even dare be doing this because of another woman....

"wat are you going on about now,, please don't start this now,,  
you know that you have been the only woman in my life I  
haven't even given you reason to doubt so please just give me  
tablets and lemon water ,,,you have to be practicing already on  
how to be a very good wife and trust me boo right now you are  
not being every good wife....

she came at a terrible time very wrong time and I wasn't not even in the mood of playing around anyway i don't even know where she got this business of just coming over without even telling me

„Maybe she thought she would find another woman by my house,,, now that's what I hated,,, I did not like somebody suspecting me or doing funny things or accusing me of things that I didn't know,,,,, anyway she walked up to the drawer in the kitchen and got some tablets and then she came to give me,, I drank them sitting down then got up and went to take a shower I really needed it whatever i was feeling about Carla was stressing my body and brain....

I got done bathing then I went to change I found you Eunice already laying on the bed she came up to me and then she began kissing me,, I was not in the mood and I didn't know how to tell her but come on seriously she found me sleeping with a headache,,,depressed,,, I didn't have time for all that so anyway I told her that I was not in the mood...

"since when are you ever not in the mood what's really going on with you you can't tell me that I came all the way here for you to tell me that you are not the mood...

"its not like I asked you to come you came by yourself and then you found me with a headache and feeling depressed so tell me how am I supposed to just switched my mood from being depressed to feeling good and wanting to have sex ,, can't you just understand that today is a bad day..

she kept wanting to do it so she pulled off the towel that I had and started touching me everywhere, I tried to tell her to stop but she didn't so anyway I just let her do whatever she wanted to do she tried giving me a blow job,,i let her do it,,but I just stood there like a robot....anyway that's what she wanted she was doing everything... I just stood there I could see that she was getting annoyed so anyway I just touched her for a bit ....she could see i was not myself,,, I went on the bed and then I lay on my back again she was doing all the work she rode

me until she came but I didn't come I didn't even want to come  
my mind was just too distant ...

She was soo pissed off when she was done .. ndakazongomuti  
pedzisa zvawatanga .

" Ndopedzisa when you are not even showing a sign of  
enjoying me...



"Sorry babie ok I'm sorry ..let's do it again...

I saw her smiling ...

She came back and we started again this time I really had to concentrate or else aitozova ma 1 chaiwo,,I loved Eunice but haaa Carla hamheno zvaanga angondiita two minutes...we ended up having fun,,,we were left with just a few days dzekuti tiende ....she was really excited bout it so she began packing my suitcase....

" Are we staying long in Zim..

" Handizive ini toona tava ikoko.

" But I have to come back early for my program...

" toona babie toona I have things that I have to fix but kana  
zvichinonotsa unodzoka hako ndoteera ...

" Why would I come back without you.

" I'm saying if whatever I wanna fix delays ndopaunodzoka  
wega ....

" Fine but not more than a month..

" Ko tikangogara kuzimbabwe kwacho.

" Are you crazy what will we do there haa kana andidi.

" Fine tongoona kana tasvika .....

" No we are not staying in Zim Alex .

" Fine babie fine I have had you...

She stopped packing and then she went to cook.i was actually very hungry vakadzi vakaoma munhu anofunga kutanga ashandwa pane kuti atange apa food kubody yacho „pamusoro pacho hangover inoda wakaguta „kurarwa aizonyanya kukudawo futi babie wangu ndaitoona kuti yaimunakira zvekubata gotsi chaizvo.....ndakazodya ndanzwa nenzara..

" I hope you won't starve me like this when we are married...

" Dai wandipa zvandanga ndichida Kare I would never have starved you.

" Iwewe unomukira izvozvo makuseni sei?

" Ndakarara ndiine nzara yazvo.

" Saka hauna kurara ..

" Why.



" Hakurarike kana nzara yacho yabata.

" Lol Alex you don't change hauna kukwana ...

" Ndikwanise kaiwewe..

" Eho ndichakukwanisa ..

" So do you think your mother will like me ???

" Don't worry about her liking you as long as I like you no problem.

" I want her to like me .

" Unenge ichivinga Ivo here handiti ukuvhinga blambi yangu

she laughed out so hard it was really nice watching her laugh anyway she had a beautiful soul she was so free spirited thats the other thing that I liked about her „we spent the day in doors I took a nap , slept for about 2 hours and by the time I woke up I was feeling much better the headache was gone „I was feeling fresh so I took another shower just to have a bit more energy we wanted to have a bit more fun before we left

for Zimbabwe so we later decided to go out and watch a movie just the two of us.. we went for the late night movie it was really nice I was going to actually miss Australia at least the cold weather.....

I knew my mother couldn't wait to see me she had been asking me for so many months when I was coming home but I kept on dragging because I just didn't want to go back home and be reminded of so many things that I preferred to stay in the past but anyway it was really time to go home... I wondered if I was

going to be able to see Carla...I wanted to look for her just to see how she was and apologize for being such a jerk.....

We went to grab pizzeria then after that we went back home I wanted to sleep early... I found my sister Freda already there she had gone to uncles place for a few days,, uncle stayed with his wife .we used to stay with him but when we got jobs we decided that we just needed a bit of privacy,, we needed to

grow up a little bit and be responsible just to see if we were able to take care of ourselves without the need of a grown up with us and besides we also thought that uncle and aunt needed a little space to have fun on their on,, that is how we started staying just my sister and I,,,anyway she was also going to Zimbabwe with me...i needed back up.

I found her on the phone speaking to Anthony she was just laughing I don't know what they were talking about anyway I didn't ask because whenever I spoke to Anthony he always refused to show me what I wanted to see ....a picture of his

woman I was beginning to feel embarrassed asking always but  
anyway I was his brother I deserved to to know who was in his  
life anyway..

Me: hanziiiko

Freda: kupiko I was speaking to his son. His learning how to say  
aunt...

Me: haa gore rino tichaonerera.

I started thinking kuti if I had a son it meant he probably was almost the same age as Anthony son „deep down I somehow regretted that decision that I made almost 3 years back because looking at anthonys son I wished he was mine I really wished he was... But anyway it didn't matter because Anthony son was also my son.....



Ndakazvishingisa semurume .....I really hoped that I would not be punished because of that mistake ,,I started thinking that theres times when I was careless with Eunice but she never got pregnant,,,sometimes I really worried anyway I brushed the thought off ,,I didn't want to think about it anymore...as days passed it was just another day left to get on the plane I was feeling nervous I didn't know what waited for me back home but all I knew was I had one mission to look for Carla...

End of chapter 35.

Kaydie 🥰💖💖💖

Brown sugar

Written by Kaydie

Book on sale do not share .

Chapter 36

Ba Troy.

Ndainzwa hasha ,ndainzwa hasha dzakanyanya ndaizvivhunza  
kuti how could he do that to her,, do that to such a pretty  
woman to such a beautiful soul I couldn't even see any wrong  
on her she had the standards,, the qualities of a dignified  
woman ,she had the love ,she was always so calm even  
pakutaura ,very good natured, everything about her  
zvaindidhonza kunge magnet because everything about her was  
just up to perfection she made me love her more than I could  
loved myself I couldn't even picture myself hurting  
her ..ndakarova mota ndakananga kumba ,, I was really  
angry,sure ndanga ndatsamwa ...

Ndainzwa mashoko a Carla achindivhunza kuti totarisana sei ?

honestly in my mind all I could see was my brother making love to my fiancé I hit the dashboard of the car „I was pissed off... I began driving very fast „for a moment I feared that i was going to have an accident.my mind was just running wild I couldn't focus I was just all over,, there were moments when I couldn't see the road probably because depression was taking its toll on me... why was this happening ..why did it have to be my brother I had no idea how I was going to handle the situation that I had been put in.

Ndakangosvika kumba nekurara „all over the bed I could smell her,, the smell of a perfume couldn't leave me alone I tried not to think about her I tried not even to think about calling her but my heart was calling out for her , I could never sleep without talking to her so I picked up my phone just to hear her voice, thats when I thought maybe it was okay for just the two of us to have a court wedding meaning even if anything was to happen we would be married already...but aitya andizive kuti aityei ndanga ndagara ndichida kuroora but apa manje panga paakuda kuita ma complications asina basa but zvaingonetsa kuti ndinzi ndatorera mfanha wangu mukadzi but anyway anga asiri mukadzi wake „chaakagona kwaiva kumitisa chete ....ndakazama kurara after ndataura na Mai Troy ...

Phone number iye yandanga ndapa Alex ndichiti inumber  
yacarla yanga yaakungopinda ma message a  
Alex ...ndakatozongomu blocker ndokusiya zvakadaro...

I didnt even know what kind of a game he was trying to play  
because after all he had said that he was coming to get  
engaged to his girlfriend but now it seemed he was interested  
in Carla again so I didnt understand why he was coming with his  
girlfriend yet he was trying to be all up in Carla's space ...I could

not let him hurt her,,not mukadzi wangu ,, all along he was quiet but why suddenly he wanted to mess up her life again Alex was just Alex...

Ndakamuka makuseni ndichinotora Troy I wanted to get him registered ku preschool..ndakangogeza fast ndokubva ndananga kuwestgate ,,andina kuudza Carla but ndakangomuka ndichizvifunga ,,I was going to tell her ndatosvika Kare ....ndakasvika asati abuda I was there early ....ndakangonanga ku bedroom where she was ,,she was surprised to see me Soo early akabva auya achisekerera ndichibva ndapihwa muromo wangu ,,ndakanyatsopiwa zvekunzi I want you chaizvo.



"Ukadai ndokunonotsa kubasa

" Ndinonotse .

" Lol ndokuona manheru.

" No Anthony ,I want you now

" I want you hungry manheru ...

" Ukundikwidza bp..

" Ndakakuudza wani kuti bp yako ndoida Inga urikundipa diabetes wani..

" At least a lil touch ....

" Manheru ...

" Anthony you don't wanna touch me ,just tell the truth ...

" Handife ndakadaro Carla ...

" Saka....

"Ndati ndiri kukuda uine nzara ...

" Andichada ok gara wakadaro ,ndakuenda ini..

she got pissed off she didn't want to look at me any more she just picked up her bag and then she was already going ,she didn't even look at me to say goodbye but I couldn't let her leave like that because she was getting me wrong, she didn't even understand what I was trying to do, I was just trying to make her hungry really hungry for me,, in her head she was thinking that maybe I didn't want her anymore maybe because I had just found out that Sean was Alex my brother ,,she probably thought that I was looking at her differently and maybe that I was no longer attracted to her,, she couldn't be

more wrong , I was turned on by her worse after finding out that she belonged to my brother before...

I walked up to her, she was trying to open the door then I stood behind her then pushed the door and locked it .I was breathing down her neck and I could see the goose bumps on her ,,I slowly lifted up her flared skirt I didn't even wait to do much I put my hand inside her panties and then touched her there she was already shaking like she had been waiting for me for so long I felt like I had wronged her the night before,, I could tell she wanted me but I had decided to go home without even touching her ,,I continued with what I was doing down there

then she spread her legs apart ,, she tried to turn and look at me but I pressed her against the door... One hand opened the zip then I took off the pants her actions had got me really hard,I made her bend over and gave her her injection.

" Tony.

" What.

" Tony.

" Sssshhh Seth is going to hear you...

Ndakatanga kumupa injection yake akabata door kuti  
asadone ....she didn't even care if she was going to be late for  
work...she was pushing her ass back at me and I kept hitting  
hard...

" Don't ever think that I don't want you wazvinzwa ...



" Mmmmm

" Answer me nicely ...

" Daddy I'm sorry ...

" Sorry for what.

" Oh Tony..

" Tell me

" For thinking that you didn't want me..

" brown sugar

"Daddy

" you are mine.

" yes

" mine alone.

We went on like that for a while ,then I turned her around  
ndokubva ndamutakure takatarisana. then gave her like  
that,,mukaka wese was right in my face saka ndakabawo  
mbichana and she went wild ...

"Kiss me Carla...

I knew she was almost there ,I feared tsano...she kissed me  
then I took her there ....takapotsa tadonha ndakamutakura  
semunhu anga atisimbei....tapedza mood yakabva yachinja she  
was smiling ko aigodii ndamupa tablet raaichemera randanga  
ndagumbukirwa ndaramba kumupa.

"Wandisvibisa apa dakuenda nemwanakuchikoro.

" Kuchikoro kupi ba Troy .???

" Hellenic primary

" Ain't that for big kids, ndeche ma Greeks for goodness sake.

" There's a preschool..i know it's a Greek school that's why I'm  
taking him there

" That's an expensive school ba Troy

" I know that too ndopandirikuda ...

" He is still young Tony and I cannot afford it.

" Kwana ,,,baba vemwana ndovanoendesa mwana kuchikoro  
fees yake hainei newe

" Ba Troy.

" Kana uchida ndiperekedze...

" Why didn't you tell me about it yesterday..



" I thought the whole point of taking the birth certificate was to take him to school.....

she looked at me defeated so I told her to go to work ,,,nguva yanga yafamba she was getting late,, she ran to the bathroom to clean herself up, she picked up her bag, kissed me goodbye and then she left ,,,ndakasara and waited for Troy to wake up and ndokubva ndamugezesa,, dressed him up and took him to the car ,,,I was going to go with him vaida kumuona munhu wacho,apa nemisikanzwa ndaitotya kunoparamurirwa zvimwe,,anga akura fast kuita big boy already running around by himself ,,,apa i knew Helenic was an expensive school but I

just felt bad for him i needed to do something special for him,,  
get him to go to school because he deserved it..

We left for Helenic hatina kunonoka we actually got there  
around 9 and I went straight to see the principal ,he was very  
nice and was already getting along with my little man...I  
managed to get a place for him but I had to drop him off by 8  
and pic him up by 12:30.the nice part about it getting him a  
place for primary was automatic...ndakabva ndasiya  
ndabhadhara ndokuenda ku Avondale kubasa  
kwangu,,ndakambofonera Mai Troy ndaitoziva kuti she couldnt

wait kuti vanzwe kuti zvafamba sei and akakasika kudaira I think  
yaive yakabatwa mumaoko phone yacho ....

"Mawana here?

" Lol obviously

" Mariii.

" Azvinei newe.

" Mariiko nhai ba Troy...

" Siyana nayo ,, ndaakumbonotenga hembe dzemwana ,, tudiki  
utu hanzi hatuna uniform...

" Mukuenda mega .

"MLol ehe, ndokuona manheru...

Ndakabva ndakata then started shopping around..I had been given a list rezvaidiwa dai Mai Troy akariona aizhamba.

End of chapter 36

Kaydie. 😊💖💖💖💖

BROWN SUGAR

written by kaydie 🌹

Book on sale do not share

0777684685

Chapter 39

Tony ...

" iwee shaa ma key ari kupi.

" ndosiya makey kuti ndopenga here ndaenda nawo „ko hausu  
kuenda kwamama here ?



" ndonoitei nemachembere ?

"Its been long usati wavaona ..

" and its been long since I haven't seen you as well.

" andina kukuzvara ini lol andina ngozi...

" bvapo I hope hauna kuvharira babie waakundirambidza kuuya  
kumba kwako...

" mota dzakandimirira pa beightbridge shaa ma1.

" cool I will see you when you come back .

" okay saka mainini wauya navo here ...

" ya.

" ko hausu Kufara sei ?

" I'm good.

"Ok see you.

I hung up the call ,,I was relieved to know anga auye nebabie rake ,,meaning there was someone to control him already...but I was really depressed ,I took a drive around and Carla began calling ,,I was not ready to talk yet saka ndakambomusiya,,not kuti ndanga ndakamutsamwira noo,I knew Carla was not like that but I hated unnecessary dramas especially kubva Ku vanhu vakaita saana Malcolm so,,kwandiri anga asiri chinhu but pakundijairira ndopakandibhowa zvakanyanya ....ndakazoona

papinda message yakanzi what's the meaning of all this kubva  
kuna mai troy....

We were both in a bad space and this was just wrong time to  
fight ,honestly I didnt wanna fight with my woman ,,it was just  
soo wrong,,apa I was supposed to travel futi..ndakatozofonera  
simba muface aindishandira anga atungamira ndikamuti  
andichagona kuuya ....

" aaaah manje ndozozvigona ndega here boss.

" pane munhu wandafonera ikoko kare iwewe just make sure  
kuti hapana ma mistakes,and make sure kuti dzapinda dzese  
dziri 15...

" ok cool saka hamuchateere zvachose ??

" ndokuudza mangwana parizvino ndine crisis...

" Ok cool..

" ba munya varikupi???

" ndavasiya ndovanenge vari pa basa mangwana ..

" ok cool..

Ndichibva paphone yakabva yapinda yamai Troy „apa bp  
inenge yanga yachikwira manje ...apa I could hear mwana  
achichema Ku back ground ...

" mai troy mwana arikuchemei...



" urikundivhunza kuti mwana arikuchemei „iwe  
wamusiya „asara achikutsvaga and haasi kuda kumira kuchema  
uyu,,urikupi???

" ndiri kuuya ...

" ndati urikupi.

" muroad babie ndirikuuya ..

" hausi kudaira muvhunzo..

" I was just driving around okay andina kuenda kure ini...

" Hoo imboita hako.

" Mai Troy ndati ndirikuuya wani..

Akabva akata phone then I drove fast because kuchema kwa Troy was disturbing me ....and ndakasvika akamira naye panze „achingoona mota ndakaona kaakuda kujamba kubva mumaoko amama vacho achida kuuya ndakabva ndamisa mota and she came naye achibva avhura door remota ndookumupinza „,kakabva kauya and sat on my laps ndokubva

ndazofambisa mota and parked in the garage ndichibva  
ndadzika naye ....

" Dada car ....

" yes baby car...

"Dadaaa gimme key.....

" lol no baby no keys for you...

He began screaming for the keys kunzwa kuti noo aisatomboda  
hake ,aiona kunge avengwa zvokuti

kusvika ndamupa, apa he wanted to get back in the car and  
start the car,,ndakamboenda naye ndikamuvaraidza

ndokuzopinda naye mumba, Carla was already holding her bag  
to go ...

" ukuenda kupi ?

" kumba ..

" kumba kupi iwe uri pamba ....

" kwangu.

" saka pano ndepani???

" ndepako...

"Hoo

I ignored her ndokubva ndapinda mumba nemwana and locked the door ndokubva ndakuona ma cartoons na Troy.... She came and sat opposite me akangonditarisa but I avoided eye contact with her „I could see she had soo much to say but I wasnt giving her a chance apa Troy wacho kana Kurara kaingotaura non stop not knowing kuti kuna mama na daddy hakuna kumira mushe ...Carla got up and went to the kitchen then she came back with my food ndokubva andiisira pamberi pangu to eat ..



" mai Troy ...

" yes ..

" did you eat ??

" yes .

" liar

" aaah.

" eat with me please ..

" I'm okay...

" ko kana wandiisira poison ...???

" hamhenonongofawo.

" ndoda kufanewemai Troy...

She just looked at me zvekupererwa but i didn't touch my food,,  
I wanted to eat with her but munhu wacho didnt want to eat  
with me ...takaramba takatarisana until she began eating then  
we started eating together ...shasha yangu was still awake  
achingoshupira remote we got done and then she took the  
plates to the kitchen achibva adzoka ndookugara pasi...

"Aren't you going Ku beitbridge ???

" andichaenda. .

" ingoenda mota dzinoita sei ?

" ndoona yekutamba ndiri murume ..

" just go.

" ukundidzingirei ,,hausi kundida padhuze newe ??

" ayas ...

She got up then she went to bath „I stayed ndichitamba nemwana kusvika avakubatwa nehope „aindivaraidza zvekuti ndanga ndaakubatwawo nehope ndakagara ...carla finished bathed then I saw her wearing my favorite nightie ...what was she tryna do to me ???it was very short yaiperera payaitangira „very revealing „I didnt know if she was doing it

on purpose but it was working,, I looked at her drooling asi  
ndichitya kuonekwa futi ,,ndosaka ndaizoita hasha mhani  
mwana anga abatana zvinotobhowa chaiko...ndakabva  
ndaenda kunorarisa Troy and pretended like I hadnt noticed ,,I  
took a shower ,,ndapedza I just put on clean boxers and left my  
abs out ,,I knew that was her weakness saka yanga yava  
yekungokuvadzana...

I could see her eyeing me ndokubva ndabuda and went to sit in  
the lounge but ndakabva ndarara hangu nemanhede and

started watching TV ....after about twenty minutes she came to me and switched off the TV ndikati..

" hanzii.?

" naani?

" namai Troy.



" hande torara ..

" andisati ndaakuda .

" saka ndiendese kumba nekuti ndokwega kwandinorara  
ndega...

Ndakafambisa maziso from her eyes going down to her ass „her legs „satisfied ndakabva ndaramba ndakatarisa panzvimbo one „pasugar ...she saw me eyeing her „ndakabva ndamuka ndokugara ndakamutarisa „I was soo turned on ndanga ndaakusatofunga....

I got up and we stood staring at each other „we wanted to eat each other up but didnt know where to start ...maziso angu moved to her twins and she closed her eyes ndisina

kumuguma „I think it was getting too much akabva afamba  
aakuda kuenda kubedroom then I held her arm ndichimudzosa  
pandiri „takabva tamira futi takatarisana then I began playing  
with her twins ndakangomazadza mumaoko angu and she took  
a deep breath....she was just standing there feeling every  
sensation I gave her „she couldn't opened her eyes properly  
akabva azvipushira pandiri ndokubva tagumana our bodies and  
she began kissing each other hungrily...like it had been years  
since we shared a kiss...ndakaita nightie rekubvarura „it was  
disturbing me and I couldn't wait ndakabva ndapushirwa pa  
couch ndikasvikonogara then she came to sit on  
me .akanyatsovhura makumbo spreading them kuti agare  
mushe ndokubva avakupfekera ega „I could feel the heat apa  
yaiita kupinzwa slow„she bit her lip and closed her eyes kusvika  
ndazara maari ndopaakavhura maziso tichibva tatarisana„both

hungry for a kiss we let our lips do the talking apa she was rocking me good zvekuda kundipfidzisa chaiko ....sugar yacho yaiita manyemwe kuita kunge it was our first time doing it ,,she began calling me none stop,,she couldn't stop saying Tony ...

Her twins were looking appetising pamberi pangu,I couldnt help but play them ndaida kumupengesa ,,ndakatanga kuyamwa slowly munhu akatanga kupera simba chaiko....

"Daddy

" mommy...

"Daddy imi

" yes mommy.

" I want more ...

" okay ...

" tony

" yes babie .

" I love you...

" I know babie .

" Tony!!!!

" yes babie ..

" I wanna scream ..

" then scream ..

" tony harder please ..

" Yes ma'am....



I began pushing in harder ,,she was on me so I had to press her down harder and help her grind up and down ...when she said mhofu imi ,,ndakawedzera until she screamed soo loud but I kept going I didnt stop....we were both sweating and she began licking my sweat and I was leaking hers,,she came off me and bended over ,,handairamba pakadai and ndakabairira hangu nekumashure ....ndakayuwira ndichitambirwa ...

" Mai Troy usadaro Mira ....

She wasn't listening to me ...

" Babie dzora sugar kani ....

Akabva awedzera ndikaita kubowa chaiko achindiendesa kure ...


Ndakaita nguva ndirimo ndakamirira kufema ndokubva  
azondisiya and she turned around and hugged me ,, we hugged  
for a while zvichibva zvaipa futi takagumana kudaro  
ndakamurarisa pasi nekutopinda ,, kubatana kwakazotanga  
ndavamo kare ..ndaisada kana anyone to disturb us and I was  
glad Troy anga arara ...hasa dzese takadzipedzera  
ipapo ,,ndaiti ndikatarisa her naked body ,,ndotarisa kupinda  
nekubuda kwayo then I imagine mumwe munhu achidaro  
mukadzi wangu ,hasa dzaitowedzera...

When we offloaded again ndopatakazomira zvikanzi..

" Hasha dzapera ..?

" Unindiitei Carla..

" Andizive ....

End of 39 

Kaydie 🌹

BROWN SUGAR

written by Kaydie 🌹

Book onsale do not share

0777684685

Chapter 44 &45

Alex.

Ndakarwadziwa kusvika pekupedzisira,I wanted to believe that i was dreaming,, it could not be true definitely impossible,, looking at her in my brothers house and there I had been busy cracking my brain thinking that I needed to look for her ,,I didn't know how to look for her but she was standing right in front of me in my brothers house,,as my brothers woman, I couldn't even control how my heart was pounding the impatience of

wanting to know what was going on goodness I was dying to know what she was doing by my brothers house ,,but when he took her into his arms and then kissed her right in front of me ,,I felt like I was going to die,, I didn't know what was happening I thought maybe I was dreaming and I just wanted to wake up I couldn't even take my eyes off her, trying to wonder how she ended up with my brother I didn't know if it was a joke but if it was a joke I really wanted it to stop....



Hell she looked beautiful, way better than the last time I had to seen her she was gorgeous ,,,but the way she denied me in front of everybody ndainzwa kuda kufa chaiko, I thought maybe she would say she knew me but no she decided to pretend like she didn't know me and how she referred to me as Alex ,a name I never told her made me feel so embarrassed that I lied to her about my name..I didn't know what to do but hell yes i wanted to blow up.. it was the way she clung on to my brother that made my anger rise,,and she also had anger in her but she was controlling it ,the way she called him mhofu made my stomach turn,,, I wished i could get up and grab her but still I had to pretend like I didn't know her..when she got up to go to the bedroom my heart hurt and it was pounding so fast i wondered what they were doing in the bedroom, she unleashed certain feelings that I didn't know I still had ,,,I didn't

bother knocking I wanted to see what was happening in there and finding her half naked giving my brother her body made me angry,,,it was the worst pay back that she could ever give me the worst I never ever imagined in my entire life....

Zvaingoitika zvacho ndanga ndatova neconfusion , ndaida kuziva kuti vakasangana riini and sei Troy anga akanyanya kufanana neni?ndakanzwa Hana yangu ichinyatsonditi mwana ndewako or maybe it's what I wanted to be the truth... Because he also looked like Tony... Ndakazoita zvekufonera mama ndichivaudza kuti andizive zvandaiita mwana arikuno arikuzhamba akanditarisa ,, all she said mwana anonzwa , pane

chamugumbura saka taura naye ,, ndozvakandipa zvivindi  
zvekumutora ndichinotaura naye panze,, to me ndainzwa kuti  
ndewangu and kunzi pane chamugumbura I just figured kuti  
kuramba kwandakaita Carla aine nhumbu probably ndosaka  
aichema nekundiona ,, I didn't believe much in all that that but  
the way yaaichema nekundiona just made me think kuti ndiyo  
yega ingava reason that's if kana Ari wangu zvesure ....  
Ndakachema ndakamutarisa kuti could it be my son for sure  
and if he was saka sure Carla never told anyone ,, saka sure  
mwana anga atokura kudaro here kuita juplicate yangu.....

Carla : Alex ndipoo mwana wangu..

Me: imbondiudza sei anyarara ..

Carla: usandivhunze zvekupenga ndati give me my son ..

Me: how did you meet my brother ?

Carla: none of your business ,, ask him how we met ...

Me: where you chasing after me ??? Where you that greed for money that you had to go after my brother?now ukunyepedzera kusandiziva ...

Carla:anoda Mari ndiani manje ..handidye zvemahara kunge honye handisi iwewe.for the record I'm a pharmacist,Mari iyoyo inondikanira zvokuti

Me: iwewe ,, wakashaya kumwe here ,, wakaona ndakusiya  
then went to my brother ukarara naye ukanyepa kuti nhumbu  
ndeyake

Carla: apa urikutaura uri saani gara zviye ..

Me: inini hanti you know me as Sean? Fine it's me Sean , and  
you owe me an explanation...

Carla: hoo wava Sean ,, fine Sean ,, first thank goodness mwana wawaida akafa nekuti after that you caused me a miscarriage ne stress ,, somehow I met Tony ndiripakuchema and yes we had sex and yes I got pregnant by him futi..he didn't know I was pregnant ndakatya kumuudza because I thought he would abandon me like you,, I took care of my son ndega then I met him months and so here we are ,, back together ,, nemwana wedu ,, haasi wako Sean , iwe wako akafa .... and ndaimunyepera kuti nhumbu ndeyake kuti aitadza kuverenga mwedzi here oona kuti ndanyeperwa ,,usazvinyepere Alex hauna mwana iwe.

"Urikundinyepera Carla ,,,, urikuda kundirwadzisa chete.. but I will not believe anything that just said,because I know that you're speaking out of anger but I'm sorry, I'm sorry for what I did to you I came back because I wanted to look for you,, I want to look for you and my baby and now I found you and you are lying to me that he is not my baby ..I know you dont want to tell me but please I wanna know if he is my baby just tell me that please please Carla...

" Waakuda kukonzeresa ,, wakuda kumakisa manje I don't have time for you but one thing for sure , urimbwa Alex, kundinyepera nezita rese,, you thought I would die without you but I survived you thought I couldn't do without you but look at



me now I'm way better than you expected you thought my life  
revolved around you but guess what I found a man way above  
you, to me you're nothing but a low class cheap ass dog...  
Siyana neni wanzwa.... Almost 3 years you never looked for me ,  
hanti waiti ndakafa ??? Ehe ndakafa Alex or Sean whatever  
your name is .....

" I looked for you Carla but wakandiblocker.

" Usanyepedzera husaskam I never changed my number,, I blocked your Zim line but yekunze ndaiizivira kupi ...??

" I'm sorry .

" Mxxxm ndipe mwana wangu,, ndoda kubikira baba vake .

" Nooo Carla you cannot be with him,.

" Une right ipi iwewe yekundiudza izvozvo, ndakakupa right over my body ukandishandisa wapedza ukandisvipa then ndikanhongwa neanoda ...

Akabva atora mwana when I turned I didn't know the whole time Anthony was standing looking at us ... And Troy achiona Anthony akabva atotanga kumuchemera achiti dada,, achingotorwa akabva anyarara ,, I was even jealous ....Carla went into the house ndaakuda kunotaura na Anthony Eunice

akabva auya panze ndichibva ndashaya kana kuti ndotaura sei  
na Anthony ....iyewo Tony akabva apinda mumba ...

" Alex what's going on here .?

" Hapana babie all is well.

" What's going on between you and Carla ..

" What do you mean ?

" Are you sure hamuzivane because you people are acting strange ..

" How can we act strange when we just met ..

" I didn't like the way you looked at her and the way she looked at you back,,,as if there is history between you guys ...

" Lol unopenga here there's nothing like that watanga getting jealous babie ,,all this has to stop wakazvitanga riini..

" I have to protect what's mine and besides Carla is too pretty even I'm feeling intimidated by her beauty....

" Wakanaka wani kumudarika .

" Tinganyeperane pane zvimwe but not izvi,, she's the hottest female mumba umo incase you havent noticed saka kugara kwenyu panze for too long azvina kundiitira bho..

" Ndimaguru Sha chisiyana nazvo andichada zvauri kutaura...

Eunice was crazy she didn't know what she was doing,, she didn't need to remind me that Carla was looking extremely amazing and my mind was even thinking of stealing her away from my brother a mission that seemed very impossible and there she was ,reminding me telling me how good carla looked telling me how she looked better than her ,,it seriously was something that I did not want to hear at that moment ,,I decided to ignore her and then went inside the house where everyone was happy kuti Troy stopped crying.... I tried taking him from Tony ndokubva aramba kurambisisa ...



Freda: chikuru kunyarara kwemwana shaa chimusiya kkkkkk...

Flora: wazomutiii ko

Me: ndangomuti asekuru maakuzviwanza dzikamai pane  
vakadzi ..


Freda: lol ayas ndaonerera .. nhai Tony mwana wako  
anoperfomer.

Tony: he's not always like that..

Flora: kana neni ndatya iiii.....

Ndakazama kunyepedzera kufara ,, Carla cooked nice food  
tikadya but zvaive zvekumanikidzira kuvhara ma1 ... Ndaida  
kurara kumba kwa Tony but I had to take Eunice kumba kwavo  
ndozvakaita ndibveko,, but one thing for sure ,,,, Carla could  
not be with my brother nooooo.

.end of chapter

Kaydie .... 

BROWN SUGAR

written by Kaydie 🌹

Book onsale do not share .

0777684685

Chapter 45

Tony

Ini hangu kuchema kwakaita mwana wangu hakuna kundiitira bho ,, at the same time I wanted the situation to gain control on its own,, I didn't want to say much or interfere ,,I wanted Carla to do things the way she saw fit ndaisada kunyanya kumutungamira..I had a lot to say but ndaitoshaya kuti ndotaura sei , ndakaomerwa but I tried to control myself,,, I wanted to ask Alex why he did that to her, it was impossible that my brother was capable of that,, I saw the way he looked at her,, the shock on his face confirmed that carla did not lie to me ,,,she had told me the truth. Ziso raaimutarisa naro

raindisvota,,, I acted cool kusvika aenda ndikasara namai  
Troy .... takanogara pasi takatarisana holding hands ....

" I'm sorry you had to go through that today ,wakashinga Mai  
Troy , I'm sorry that I did not tell you about it ndaida kuti usvike  
zvakanaka, I'm sorry that you are going through so much pain  
right now because of my brother I'm sorry that I did not say  
anything to him but I wanted you to talk to him first ,,I will find  
time to talk to him about all this believe me im ready to face  
anything that comes our way I cannot hide it I cannot lie ,I love

you with every bit of me ,zvimwe zvese kanganwa hako but  
usakanganwe kuti ndokuda..

" He was worrying me Anthony ,, he begged me to tell him that  
Troy is his son, but he is not his son,, he is our son.he is our son  
Tony your brother asked me to choose between my son and  
him,, akanditi anoda mwana ndiye ngaamuite ... Nhasi anditi  
ndakuya kwauri because ndoda Mari stereki,I have never asked  
anyone for anything ..dai ndaida Mari ungadai wakandiwana  
ndiri hure inini.. pawakarara neni chaipo I felt pain ndanga  
ndagarisa ndisina kurara nemurume..



" Ssshshhhh babie ,, babie ... Mira kutaura ,, Mira kuchema  
please ..

She was crying hard ,, I hadn't seen her cry like that , aichema  
neshungu chaidzo , I put her on my shoulder and let her cry as  
much as she wanted. she had a lot of emotions that she had  
kept locked in her heart and she needed to let out ,,its  
unfortunate that the person that was making her cry was not  
even there ,I wished he could see how much he had broken her

how much he had hurt her maybe he would understand the depth of the pain she kept inside her „how was I going to forgive my brother for hurting my woman like that.

" Mai Troy zvakwana babie hona mwana angotarisa aakuda kuchema usadaro babie, I know moyo uri kurwadza but again hona „ dai Alex asina kukurwadzisa ndaikuwanira kupi.. I know you went through hell but I'm glad ndakakuwana wakadaro „ maybe ungadai wakaroorwa nemumwe munhu asiri inini....but you spent two years of your life usingade murume padhuze but you accepted me meaning kuti you were waiting for me ....

" Saka urikufara kuti ndakarwadziwa .

" No but kuti ndakakuwana regardless of the way yandakakuwana nayo. Ndini murume wako,you belong to me .

" Ndanzi ndoda mari yako na Alex ,,the last time he told me kuti I was who I was because Quadro mangolia had sent me to school,,but I also worked hard.im still working hard ...

" Inini ndozviziva kuti that's not like you, he is trying to distrust you iwewe ignore him,, don't let him affect you in that way Mai Troy ,, inini newe as long tichinzwisisana usafunge zvakawanda ... and please don't try explaining anything to me all I wanted to know about you ndavakuzviziva, I'm sorry kuti awedzera salt pachironda with his words ndangomunyara because vana tete vako were here , i wanna have a man to man talk with him iwewe Mira kuchema Mai Troy... Zvekuti arikuda kuziva if Troy is his , let it torment him ...

" I wanna get married.

I had waited for her to say that for a while ,, finally she said it ...

" Why did you change your mind ..?

" He said i cannot be with you ...

" Is that's why you want to get married I thought the reason for us getting married was because we wanted and not because somebody has told us that we can't be together „Mai Troy if we are going to be taking such a big step I want to do something we want,,, not because somebody else has pushed us to do so...

" It's because I wanna be your wife Tony , maybe Alex has pushed me a little , maybe I wanted that push , I have just realised how much I can't be without you..

"I'm not leaving you my Troy.

"You might leave me when the pressure gets too much...

" Since when have you started mistrusting me.

" I'm feeling uneasy.

" Come here.He's already causing unnecessary panic between us and I don't like it , we were ok just yesterday and izvi hazvisi kuitira izvi..please babie andisi kuzvida ....

Takaramba takatarisana takagumanisa mhanza ,I felt like I could breath her only ,,I kissed her and she kissed me back ,,she was searching for my love in that kiss and I was sure to make her find it,ndaيدا azive kuti ndomuda zvesure ndaiziva kuti ainetsekana kuti Alex zvakamusiya neniwo ndogona kumusiya ....she wanted me badly..... ndakazvibvisa paari ndokubva ndasimudza mwanaaikotsira achiona ma cartoon ake



ndokubva ndanomurarisa ...ndairwadziwa kuti mumoyo make  
mava ne doubt...I went back to her ndikamuona akabata  
musoro pfungwa dzanga dzamuwandira ...I went to the kitchen  
and grabbed yoghurt and a spoon ndokubva ndaenda ndikagara  
padhuze naye ndikati tarisa kuno....

" You wanna feed me yoghurt...

" Ehe.

" Lol unorwara..

" Unondirwarisa...

She smiled ndokubva avakushama ndichimupa yorghut kusvika apedza then she came kunogara hake pamakumbo angu takatarisana ....we kissed again but this time with an intension of making our bodies speak on their own,,it was slow passionate love making looking at each other the whole

time...she cried the whole time I made love to her ,maybe it's the situation that made her emotional but I can say we really got closer .....

"Why were you crying?

" I can't lose you especially when you make me feel like good...

" Don't forget how you make me feel too.

" How do I make you feel?

" Like I could kill for you..

" You are silly lol.

" You make me...let's try to act like everything is normal please  
okay.

" Okay Daddy..

We went to sleep and we slept deep ,ndakamuka Troy paanga  
aakuchema achiita like arikuvhumuka ..ndakangomusimudza  
and looked at him ndakamubata ..

" Dadaa

" Yes my boy

" Baby sleep...

" You wanna sleep?

" Mmm

" Ok my guy

" Dada my guy.

" Yes you are my guy.

" Dada jush

" You want juice ?

" Mmm

" Okay my guy...



I grabbed his juice and gave him ndokubva ndamuisa pakati pedu ..haana kana kuzombotaura akabva atonyarara and fell asleep ndakamboita nguva ndakamutarisa mwana wangu,,I had no idea kuti vana vadiki vanoita shungu dzakadaro kwandiri ndaisabeliever in that until Troy performed....ndakarara ndakamubata mumaoko angu ... Carla woke up achitoshama kuona Troy Ari pakati..

" Ko shasha iyi yauya nguvai..

" In the night anga achivhumuka uyu..

" BAaah Inga zvakaoma...

`She got up and went to bath ,,she was Soo used to getting up early in the morning ,apedza she went to clean up, Ini newangu

mwana takaramba takarara kusvika tazonzi mukai I wanna  
clean the bedroom,,ndakabva ndananga kunogeza,  
pandakapedza breakfast was already there ,,sure kuita mukadzi  
pamba kwakangonaka everything will be in order,,,anyway I  
asked her kuti ageze Troy ,I wanted to go somewhere tiri two  
chete kunotsvaga something for mama vake,,I couldn't wait.....

End of chapter:-\* 45

Kaydie 🍌

BROWN SUGAR

written by kaydie

Book on sale do not share

0777684685

## Chapter 46

Carla

I quickly dressed Troy hamheno kwaiendwa hanzi tirikuenda se boys tiri kudzoka ,I wanted to know but they refused ....anyway ndakavasiya then vachibva vapfeka hembe dzakafanana the clothes he bought for us when we were going to chinhoyi,they looked cute vanhu vangu ndainzwa kunakidzwa ndakavatarisa ,ndapedza zvikanzi titore pic manje ,I took a

photo ndokubva yatorwa ikaiswa pa status yakanzi lil man and  
daddy settings ...ndakangoti umwe munhu akaiona anofenda  
chete ...vakabva vabuda zvikanzi upfeke dzako tichakuudza  
kwekuuya ndakangoti ehoi...

" I'm going to westgate Tony ...

" uda kunoitei futi.?

" I wanna go and see Seth he seemed disturbed when I spoke to him nezuro ndoda kunoona kuti how far ..

" ok fine but ukuenda nguvai iwewe ..

" handiti you guys are leaving now ,,I'm also leaving now ..

" ok cool will talk on the phone ...

Takabva tatobuda tese then we locked up Troy ndiye aifamba  
pamberi akabata ma keys adaddy vake ....zvimwe zvaaimboita  
soo waiseka ....anyway I kissed him bye ...

" bye my Troy.

" bye.

" lol where are you going??



" going dada?

" going with Dada.

" mmmm

" okay going where??

" tan.

" oh town?

" mm mm

" what are you going to buy.

" Dada buy meat.

" Okaaaaay lol..

Ndakaseka. Ndokubva ndatorwa na mhofu vakatora nguva vachitora muromo wavo ,hanzi ndoda kuti undifunge the whole time usineni..

"ba troy ndokufungai all the time wani

" ndoda undifunge zvakapfurikidza ,kudarika the way you think about me all the time .

" zvirikuwedzera daddy?

" sure here .

"Can't you feel it.

" I wanna feel a lot more than that.

Ndakanzi kiss futi ndokubva ndavasiya vatotanga kunetserana nyaya yenyama ..I got into my car first and then left ndikavasiya vaakutobudawo zvavo ndokubva ndabuda kuwestgate, i got there Seth achiri akarara...I went and knocked on his door ..akatodaira ari kuhope hake kuratidza kuti he wasnt even expecting anyone in the morning ....akabva arapura magumbeze and started stretching hake nekushaman'aya ...

" its late Seth wake up....

" shaaa ndaakushanda mazuvano so i get really tired ...

" kutengesa mota kunokunetesa papi Seth usazviitise ..

" ah iwee kushanda kwese kunotonetesa chete and besides I  
slept really late ...

" what's going on with you ...

" where's Troy na daddy vake ?

" hamheno kwavaenda hanzi its a boys thing ....anyway  
ndauya ,,taura nyaya yako tione chii chirikunetsa ???

" haaa ma1 shaa...

" tell me ....

" its Vanessa .

" what about her ....



He stopped talking ,I could see he wanted to cry ,,Seth was an emotional person and I could sense that whatever happened really affected him ,,ndakafunga kuti maybe varambana .....that was the first thing that came into my head ....

" tell me ka what's wrong ...

" Vanessa had an abortion Carla .

" whaaaat ??

" she killed my babie sis...

He began crying he was devastated ,,I went and sat on the bed then hugged him ,,ndakarwadziwa,, I thought they had agreed to keep the baby...he cried neniwo I was already crying because he was crying akazozvishingisa semurume ndokunyarara ...

" I'm really sorry Seth I'm really sorry okay...

"Carla I was already getting used to the idea of being a dad ,,you counseled me that day and since then I was getting used to it and for the first time I was so excited about something good in my life I knew it was unplanned but ndizvo zvanga zvavapo,,ndakataura naye and she said she was going to keep it so tell me why did she did that to me ?she promised me after doing all this and she went ahead and dumped

me „ndakarambwa nezuro Carla ..why would she do that to me ?she broke up with me after hurting me ,zvikanzi my parents will never ever accept you hauna anything to your name „you don't work saka unondichengeta nei....

" but inga you are working now nhai Seth,,ko paakambokuda pacho aisaziva kuti haushande here ???

" of course she knew its only kuti her parents influence ndoyatomukurira ,we were okay without the influnce of her parents ..

" I'm really sorry Seth ,,I'm sorry it happened that way but dont lose hope my brother ,,everything happens for a reason ,,we go threw pain to appreciate happiness kana aona kuti hauchamuitira iwe waimbomuitira it means hauna kubvira wamuitira saka siyana naye ,,you are still young you have all the time in the world to find love....

" I loved her .

" I know „I know dear and I'm sorry you are heart broken. ,it hurts me because its like you are going through the things that I went through and its unfair...

" I will be fine anyway tell me what's this about Sean ....

I started telling him how we finally met and all the things he was saying „even about his real name I told him everything..

" ndikamuona ndine nyaya naye ndoda kumuparadza „hes nothing like Tony and i can't forgive him over what he did to you „that guy is ruthless and disgusting Mira uone ndikakubata dai ndine pfuti ndaimuisa bara „its only kuti Tony is a good guy I would have told you to stay away from that family ..

" dont bother yourself with him..

" I hope you are not thinking about giving him a chance handisi  
kana kuda kumuona pano otherwise ndopedzera hasha dzangu  
dzese paari ...

" Seth I love Anthony ...

" I hope so look at what Vanessa did to me when all I did was  
love her ..



" dont compare me to her please and Alex is history to me ,,he may be my babys father but he is also not Troys father ba Troy is Anthony saka relax ....

I could see kuti Seth anga ane hasha na Alex dzitori serious ,,ndakazobuda muroom make and went to make him something to eat ,,he was hungry...the kitchen was a mess so I

went to look for Nyasha ndichida kuvhunza kuti how far tsvina  
indava „I found her akatorara ....pandakapinda akavhunduka ...

" ko Nyasha chii???

" sis mai troy mauya ..

" ehe ndauya ko wakarara until now chii ..

" andisikunzwa mushe mushe sorry ndirikutemwa nemusoro..

" kutanga riini ???

" nezuro manheru..

" wambonwa ma tablets here ???

" no handina ...

" huya kuno ndikupe tione ...

I left her room ndokubva ndaenda kunotora ma tablets in my room „I kept soo many different kinds of tablets „she came

into my room ndokubva ndamupa but mafambiro ake handina  
kumanzwisisa she was not walking properly....

" ko nhai Nyasha uri kufamba sei ??

Akavhunduka futi achibva atarisa pasi..

" ndikadonha nezuro ndanzwa nzungu nemusoro...

" hooo...ko wakadii kutaura ..

" ndaiti zvichapera ..

" saka hauna kunyanya kukuvara gumbo racho....

Something was fishy and I could not put my hand on it ....I went to the kitchen and cleaned up then made breakfast ,,I called them to eat ndokubva vauya ,,but vaitarisana zvekubira bira zvandakashaya kuti how far ....I acted like hapana zvandiri kuona ndakaenda kuroom kwangu and slept a little bit ndokubva ndazomutswa na ba Troy zvikanzi huya pa avondale pa mugg and Bean coffee shop .I got up and fixed my hair and grabbed my phone ndokubva ndaonekana na Seth na Nyasha ...I got into my car and drove to avondale ndokubva ndaparker mota ...I wondered kuti team rangu ranga rarohwa nenhomba yesugar here nekuti hapana chimwe chaifungwa besides cakes,,,we had a habit of going there whenever we had a cake craving...especially death by chocolate cake .....

I could see them from outside „Troy was also sitting on his chair  
i just shook my head kamunhu kacho soo kaitozviita kamunhu  
kakuru..I walked in then Tony got up to hug and kiss me they  
pulled out a chair for me „I sat down then he smiled and said ....

" I missed you.



" I missed you more .

" I love you ...

" I love you more ...

We both laughed then he asked the waiter to bring his order .but it was a full death by chocolate cake in a platter „I

wanted to ask why he ordered a full one taisafa here ne  
sugar ..but when it was placed in front of me I just looked at  
him and said ...

"Ooooooh daddy...

I wanted to cry ,right on top on the cake was a ring with a  
beautiful rock and on the cake it was written.

" will you marry me Brown sugar..I wanna be your death by chocolate..

I held my mouth I was getting emotional ,he took the ring and got on his knees and said ..

Through the events of my life,I waited for you and I did not know when you would come, I did not know you but when you came ,I recognised you ,ever since then I cant live without

you ,,make me a happy man and please save this lonely soul  
and say yes....

" ooooh Tony..

" im waiting Carla ..

" a big yes oh goodness I love you...

" don't change your mind ...

" never

" I sooo love you Carla

`Everyone clapped their hands as he put the ring on me ,,I  
couldnt stop crying..

End of chapter 46:-\*

Kaydie

Brown sugar .

Written by kaydie 🌹

Book on sale do not share

0777684685

Chapter 47 &48

Nyasha..

Pakasvika sis Mai Troy ndakarohwa nehana ndanga ndakatofa  
nehope ndatove nestress and musoro waitotema zveshuwa  
nekuti ndakambochema the whole night wondering kuti chii  
changa chaitika sure na Seth ... Ini hangu I liked him kubva the  
first day we had met pandakauya kuzotanga kushanda but he  
never paid much attention to me and besides ini ndaitozviona



kuti handisi type yake and I told myself kuti ndakavinga basa handina kuvinga zvekutsvaga varume....I stopped concentrating on him but still ndaingorwadziwa ndichimuona nemusikana wake , Vanessa was prettier than me ndaingomukundawo hangu pabody but she was pretty .. I started wondering kuti koini chainditadzisawo kuzvigadzira gadzira like her chii because hapana chainyanya kushamisira hacho....ndakatanga hangu kudongorera paiita mai Troy make up ndokubva ndatanga kutyer mbichana mbichana but zvaindishupa ,, ndakazongosiyana nazvo ndikaramba ndine natural beauty yangu kunyangwe hangu ndanga ndisina kunyatsoti... I didn't want to keep my hair anymore ndainetseka nekukama so one day 4 months I went to get to get a hair cut Mutown ndokubva ndagerwa a ladies cut yakanaka yanga yakandifita zvokuti even neni I could feel it kuti handina hangu kunyanya kunaka but

ndakanaka ... That day ndakasvika Mai Troy vasipo vanga vabuda na ba Troy... Seth was there watching TV Ari ega , ndakati nonokei kudzoka .... Ndakangoti hesi ndokubva ndakupfukurira kuroom kwangu ndokubva andidaida ...

" Iwe nyasha ko wanonoka sei kudzoka ..

" Sorry pane zvandanga ndichiita Mutown .

" Wanga unaani .

" Hapana ...

" Wanga usina boyfriend yako here .

" No ndanga ndisinaye ....

" Saka utorine boyfriend yacho ??

" Ehe ndinayo ..

" Aaah zera rako unoda boyfriend yei???

" Koiwe zera rako unoda girlfriend yei..

" Ndirimukomana iwewe uri musikana..

" Kana wauri kudanana naye handiti musikana futi here nhai  
Seth akada kuenzana neni futi..

" Waakuda kungwarisa anyway mukomana unomudii  
nyadzopindura kwazvo.... Kwazvo.

" Hapana

" Unomudira hapana.Saka unoita basa rekudananira  
hapana ???? Wakaoma wena ...

" Ndakuenda kuroom kwangu.

" Hausi kundibikira here ?

" Ndobika ndirikuuya ....

Honestly I didn't have a boyfriend I just lied because I didn't wanna seem like munhu akasara stereki... I went to my room and then I took my towel and then I went to the bathroom too bath,,I wanted to wash off the hair that was all over my shoulders,,, I bathed quickly and then when I was done,, I decided to to make dinner since I could see mumwe munhu airamba akanditarisa like he was asking me kuti how far with the dinner..... Ndakaenda ku kitchen ndokubva ndaakuita basa rangu ndakanyarara ndakazonzwa ..

" Wagerwa zvakanaika dai uchigara wakadaro..



" Waita basa

" Saka urikubikei nhai Nyasha...

" Ndafanoisa nyama pastove hamheno ukudei????

" Ndirikuda iwewe ...

Hana yangu yakarova ndanzwa zvaanga ataura ..

" Kuda inini????

" Ehe kuti undibikire rice kkkkk wanga wafungei???

" Hapana .

" Une pfungwa dzakadhakwa ...

" Handina zvandataura ini nhai Seth...

" Ko kana ndichikuda ??

" Kundida kuti ndiite sei ???

" Musikana wangu ..

" Kwana Seth ....

Hana yakatanga kurova apa nemadiro andaimuita Seth , it was  
as if I was dreaming mashoko ake ndanga ndisina kana

kumbomatarisira ini,, not in a thousand times ... Anyway I ignored him because ndaitonzwa kuti ndaakushaya pekutarisa nekunyara ndaitoda abude hake nekuti ainditadzisa kubika ,,ukaudzwa nemunhu waunoda and wawanga usingatarisire kudiwa naye hamheno zvazvinongoita sooo zvinoita kunge ma funnies and ma funnies acho aisanakidza nekuti ndaitya kuzorwadziwa moyo wangu kana ndichinyeperwa ...and worse knowing kuti he had a girlfriend zvaitondityisa zvaayinge ataura but ndaisada kuzvifunga asi ndanga ndaakutozvifunga ndichida ndisingade ...

" Iwe pinduraka anditi ndiri kutaura newe..

" You have your girlfriend Seth ko zvaita sei zvatanga riiniko  
zvawavakutaura .

" Zvatotanga izvozvi...

" Handisi kuzvida ini..

" Uchazvida hako

" You have your girlfriend anotozivikanwa na Mai troy wani ..

" Saka ?? . Iwewe wati une boyfriend wani,,ini ndina Vanessa .

" Saka uda kushandisa inini?

" Ndamboti pane zvandirikuda kuita newe??? Asi une zvaunoita nemukomana wako..

" Andiite zvisina basa ini.

" Zvisina basa ndezvipi nhai nyasha ??

" Zvamunoita zvekuvharirana muchiita zvisina basa ...



" Asi unoita basa rekuteerera ??

" Aiwa musikana wenyu ane noise .

" Paunonzwa noise iwewe unenge uri Pai ...

" Saka ndotadza kufamba mumba nekuti mavharirana here ...

" Kkkkk zvakakuomera ...

I ignored him then carried on cooking ,, ndakapedza ndikamupa food to eat then ndokubva ndaenda kuroom kwangu I never went out ndakabva ndarara until the next day ,, and he never spoke about nyaya yake futi ,,, ndakatozviudza kuti munhu aitamba ,, I was hurt kuti akambondiudzirei kuti anondida then ondisiya ndakadaro ,, I began falling for him desperately apa asingambondipe attention kana ,, the day I saw him with

Vanessa was worse kana kumubikira handina kubika „ndakabva  
ndanorara ndisina kubika ... He came to my room achipopota ..

" Ko shaa inoita here yawaakuita iyi.

" Iyi ndiyo ipi nhai Seth...

" Urikuziva zvawaita chinhu one chandakavenga ,, kasika  
kumuka shaa ndine nzara ....

" Ko wadii kubikirwa na Vanessa ini basa rangu panapa  
nderekuchengeta Troy and Troy wacho haapo..

" Wakatanga riini kutaura rough ???

" Handisi kutaura rough ndikutaura chokwadi ..

" Asi wakanzi undibike saka usanyepedzere kuvhiringika ..

" Ndakaneta ..

" Muka kani nyasha chii newe nhasi ..

" Ndati daidza Vanessa usandinetse ..

" Ndoda kubikirwa newe Vanessa haagone .

" Achadzidzira..

" Kwana mhani iwe ...

Akabva andidhonza kuti ndibve pamubhedha but amhenozvakafamba sei akashaya balance then we both fell on the bed iye Ari pamusoro pangu ,, takabva taramba takadaro apa ndainzwa Hana kurova, takaramba takatarisana ndakazoona aakundikisa ,, ndakamboda kutizisa muromo but akabva atowedzera apa ini ndaisaziva nezvazvo ,, ndakazomusiya ndaakunzwa zvaakundinakidzawo and ndaakutevedzera zvaaindiita.. body yese yakatanga kupisa Seth aakufambisa maoko ake pese pese and ndaitobvunda chaiko paakazoda kundibvisa hemhe ndopandakajamuka ndikamusandudzira kure ndokubva ndabuda ndichitiza mumba macho..

I felt Soo embarrassed and soo loose i had let him touch me and kiss me apa yanga isitombori boyfriend yangu. Asi umwe moyo waifara kuti ndakiswa na Seth wangu .... Ndakagara panze ndaakusada kupinda mumba ndakazoona munhu anditevera zvikanzi ..

" I'm sorry nyasha ndafarisa..



" Ko iwe wazviitirei izvozvo isu tisina kuwirirana .

" But tazongowiririrana wani kumberi kwacho ???

" Aiwa Seth I dont like what you did especially uine musikana  
wako anouya panapa unoda titarisane sei???

" Vanessa ambonetsana newe here ??.

" Because haazive zvawandiita .. please usazviite futi andizvide ... Andidi kuitwa hure .

" Kwana ,ndambokuita hure nguvai???

" I told you kuti ndine mukomana wangu ..

" Hauna mukomana iwe .

" Ndinaye .

" Dai wanga uinaye you wouldn't struggle kissing me ,, I know it was your first kiss....

Ndakanyara zvokuti ndakabva ndasimuka ndichida kubva paari ... Akabva andidhonza akaramba akandibada but I was fighting so that he could let me go ...

"Ukudeiko kwandiri nhai Seth .

" Ndirikuda iwewe . Kuti uite musikana wangu.

" Andisikuda and andisikuda zvauri kuita andidi munhu ane  
munhu wake ...

" Saka urikuda ndirambe Vanessa..

" Aiwa ita zvaurikuda inini handisi kuda nezvako...

Akabva andisiya then I went inside the house then I cooked ndisingade ndichida,, ndapedza kubika ndakamusiya achidya then i went to my room ... Haana kuzonditeera futi,, he started ignoring me again ,, avakutouya na Vanessa zvekundisvotesa chaibvo.. months passed until two weeks back when he started worrying me achiti ndava one ndakarambana na Vanessa ...takashupana kakawanda because I didn't trust him asiwo Vanessa wacho ndanga ndaakusamuona .... Takashupana kusvika ndazoti ndakubva pano ...akambondisiya kwe more than a week ...the day before Mai Troy vauya vachiti mumba mune tsvina makuseni acho he walked in on me mu bathroom ndakutopukuta kuti ndichibuda takasanganidza maziso ndikangoti aaaah....

End of chapter

Kaydie 🌸

Brown sugar .

Written by Kaydie 🌹

Book onsale do not share



0777684685

Chapter 48..

Nyasha ..

I quickly picked up my towel and tried to cover myself but it was already too late because he had seen everything kudhara ndakanyara ,,he only said I'm sorry and then went out then i closed the door.i wanted to dress myself but ndanga ndatopusa kushaya kuti hembe ndaisa kupi idzo dziri pamberi pangu. Ndakadzitora and then I dressed up.. I stood there for the few minutes because I didn't know how to face him anymore after he had seen me like that. I was very embarrassed I cursed myself for forgetting to lock the door I was angry with him also ,,,why did he get in without even knocking ,, what was the point of putting doors if they didn't want people to knock haa ndakanyara nekusvotwa ...

Ndakazobuda ndaona kuti handingagaremo,, ndakangonanga kuroom kwangu ndokubva ndavhara door iye ndofunga anga atopindawo muroom make pamwe nekunyarawo nezvaanga aona ... Ndakazonzwa munhu Ava kubuda going to the bathroom ndakamhanga ndikanogadzira breakfast ndokubva ndasiya patable kuitira kuti asazonditevera ku room kwangu asking me for his food.... I could hear kupedza kwake kwese even the time that he was eating I could hear him also ... Ndakafara after a while ndaakunzwa main door richivharwa and I knew kuti munhu abuda kwa Vanessa kunenge ndiko

kwaendwa ,, ndakabva ndatosvotekana kunyangwe ndirini  
ndaimuramba and ndanga ndakujaira kumuona achienda  
kubasa nekudzoka kumba but apa akangobuda and I couldn't  
even ask him kuti urikuenda kupi .... Ndakabva ndabuda  
ndookuchinonyatsokiya door ,,ndakatanga kufunga matarisiro  
aanga andiita ,, ndainzwa kutsva nekungozvifunga ,, ndakatanga  
kufunga months back paakandipa kiss hamheno zvinongoitawo  
pfunga kana dzada kufunga zvadzinoda kuti ndisazvifunge  
ndakabva ndaburitsa hembe ndokutanga kuwacha then I took  
his clothes as well ndokubva ndawacha futi apa ndaiwacha  
ndichinhuhwidza ,, ndaifarira smell yake on the clothes ,,I could  
not help it .....

he came back around 5 in the evening he was looking like he had been drinking because he was actually smelling of beer and he's was too quiet.. he didn't say anything he just got into the house and went to his room then stayed there for about an hour and then he came out of his room around 6 o'clock.... I was already busy trying to prepare dinner for him to eat ,,anyway he sat on the chair in the kitchen where I was cooking and then he began looking at me, I was shy and embarrassed because I began thinking about what had happened in the morning,, the way he was looking at me kutadza kudzora ziso... he was like was undressing me with his

eyes and I didn't even know where to look anymore,I was scared I would drop the things that I was holding in my hands... so anyway I just put the stuff on the table and decided to get out of the kitchen for a while, I didn't even go far because he was already blocking my way so that I don't get out of the kitchen...

" Ko chii Seth .?

" Ukuenda kupi ?

" Ndirikudzoka ..

" Pedzisa kundibikira I'm hungry ..

" Ndiri kubika kani Seth ndodzoka.

" Saka usabude ..

" Ndodzoka ...

" Hauna basa neni handiti??

" Zvabva nekupi.



" Hautombondifungewo but inini ndotokufungawo ufunge ..

" Zvaita sei shaaa imbomira kutaura nyaya idzodzo andidzide ..

" Unonyepa iwewe ... Unondida but haudi kundiratidza  
wakandivenga kusvika pakudaro pekuti ungandide wotadza  
kundiudza .

" Andizive kuti urikuzviwana kupi but andikude ..

" Prove it kuti usingandide ..

" How manje ..

"Kiss me ..

" Aaaah kana ..

" Saka unondida ..

Akabva afamba kuuyaa padhuze achibva andidzvanyira pasink ,,  
kana kwekuenda ndanga ndisina takatarisana futi then he  
started      kissing      me      ndakambodairira      ndokubva  
ndazomanikidzira kumubvisa ...

" Ndokuda nyasha shaaa...

" Haundide Seth chiiko nhasi newe kana uine stress  
endaunorara ..

" Kwana nyasha wanzwa ..

" Andidi zvekutautaura Seth ..

" Saka regedza kutaura kwacho kana zvichikutambudza ....

Akabva aakudzoka pandiri ndokubva ndamhanya ndichitizira kulounge ..akateera ndokubva Amira akanditarisa ,, takaramba takadaro kusvika ndanzwa poto yaakutsva ...akainzwawo iye ndokubva apinda muroom make aakuridza hake nziyo dzinosiririsa .. ndakangoti asi ndini ndirikuridzirwa ana I'm Soo lonely ya Akon ... Ndakamboseka ndikati uchaita sober hako soon..

I cooked and got done then dished up „I went to call him but he wasn't answering „I knocked again but no answer ndakazongovhura ndega door racho ndokupinda ndikaona akafuga musoro...ndakadhonza gumbeze ndokubva aramba akarara ..

" Seth muka iwe usanyepedzere kurara ndapedza kubika come and eat your food..

He ignored me .ndakangotiwo amheni ikoko anenzara ndiye  
achatsvaga food ..ndaakutosvika kudoor ndakanzwa ndabatwa  
muchiwuno ndaakukiswa muhuro honestly ndakabva ndaperwa  
Simba rese because his hands again were just all over me and it  
felt Soo good ..ndaiteerera everything he was doing to me and  
zvaindiwedzera kunakirwa ,,kumuda kwese kwakabva  
kwadzoka ,,I wanted him to carry on doing what he was doing  
to me ...he turned me around and started kissing ndakatoisa  
maoko angu muhuro make ,,he was breathing fast .next thing I  
was on his bed,,,he took off my clothes mbichana mbichana ,,I  
was scared but again I don't even know why I was not stopping  
him.ndainyatsoona kuti ndaakuitwa zvinogara zvakadaro apa  
but amheni pamwe kupusa ,I remained quiet asi Hana  
ichirova ,,he took off his clothes and he began touching me  
everywhere I could hear my voice moaning,pane

paakatombomira akanditarisa then I took his hands and directed him to touch ndanga ndisati ndambonzwa such a good feeling yaaita kuti ndisvotwe akasandibata ...I was unable to control what ever I was feeling chandangoziva ndechekuti I wanted him ... ndakazoona a akumanikidzira kuda kupinda ndichibva ndamuti Seth no.

" It won't hurt much I promise.

" Aiwa Seth ...andichada .



" Babie please I love you ...

He began touching and teasing my nipples I totally forgot that I had said kuti andichada,,I opened up for him then he pushed again it was painful I closed my eyes tight and squeezed him tight. He pushed again and I wanted to kill him it was really painful ndakamutswinya ndichiti chibva stop please ..

" Almost there stop fighting please .

" Nooo Seth andichada kani.

" Hona ndapinda wani kwasara a little bit more .

" No Seth please .

.he shut me up with a kiss ndainzwa kuvhurwa sure thinking  
kuti surely saka ndatotendera Seth here to take my innocence  
away,,I began crying and iye he was moving slowly achinikirwa  
hake apa I was depressed ...akabva Amira ndokunditarisa ...

" Please don't make me feel bad..

" I told to stop but you didnt listen ..

" But I was already in there was no turning back I'm sorry..

" Chibuda Seth please ..

" Wait .

" For what?

" Just relax okay

" I cant:

" You can .

He began sucking my nipples again and going slow ,very slow ,,it started being nice ,, really nice zvekuti ndanga ndaakumuteedzera his movements...I was still in pain but I was focusing on the other feeling ,,it was becoming more and more nice ,,and I was now touching him back ...ndakangotanga kudaidza Zita rake and he kept saying yes babe all the way ,,madairiro ake made me crazy I just followed where the feeling took ndakangomubatirira ndichifemeruka apa I couldn't control myself I just uttered I love you too and all my strength was drained ....

`I could not look at him after that he just wiped me ,, I did not want to talk to him anymore ,, suddenly I hated him ,, I didnt want him to touch me ndakangosimuka and went to bathroom then kunorara ,, he came knocking but I ignored him I was Soo angry with my self kuti ndatadza kukunda muyedzo..

That's how Mai Troy found me sleeping and honestly ndairwadziwa pakufamba but I couldn't tell her what happened,, vakasvika pakuyenda but I could not tell her ... Vakatisiya takatarisana na Seth...

End of chapter 48

Kaydie

Brown sugar



Written by Kaydie 🌹

Book on sale do not share

0777684685

Chapter 51

Anthony...

I could not understand what was going on pakafona nyasha  
achiti kumba kunehondo... we even have to cut short our  
beautiful evening and rush home because she couldn't even  
explain what was going on she only said that Seth was wanted  
to kill someone,, Hana yakarova and we both got into our cars  
and tichisvikawo kumba I could not believe my eyes ndichiona  
Seth na Alex vachimhanyisana .. panga pasina kumira mushe I

could see paigona kuuraiwa munhu chaiko .. ndakanomira  
pakati but ziso raSeth ranga ratsvuka ..

I didn't even know what to say to get him to calm down  
because he was breathing fire I could see his body shaking  
even nehasha chete and I wanted to ask what Alex was doing  
by my fiances house but still I couldn't „I just stood in between  
them so that they wouldn't be any more fighting...

" Babie tora mwana upinde naye naye mumba.

I could see ,Troy looked confused he was looking at everyone trying to figure out what was going on and I didn't want the whole situation to traumatize him in any way I didn't want him exposed to do any kind of violence... Vana vadiki havatane kuhakira and mhanyisirwo yetumaziso ndoyakatondiudza kuti mukomana arikureader situation yese....

Seth: iwewe Tony I don't have a problem with you so let me deal with the person that I want to deal with..

Me: tsano munoponda munhu siyanai naye ... Ndokumbirawo hangu.

Seth:if you are protecting him it means that you and your brother planned on ruining my sister muri near handitika

Me: I know you don't mean that,, musadaro tsano please let's talk like adults ..ndokumbira mudzikise hashu ,Alex made a mistake kusvika pano..

Seth: uyo andisi kuda kumuona pano or else ndichafira mujeri  
because if him...

Me: ruregerero tsano , calm down ndokumbirawo hangu ...

Ndakangoti Kuna Seth ndokumbirawo kutaura naAlex ndouya  
topedzisa nyaya yacho ... Takamboshupana aakunhonga  
matombo achitema Alex haatsano vangu hashu. .I understood

where he was coming from, his pain his anger because he experienced first hand watching Carla devastated and broken he was there the whole time even though he was young but he understood because he was already 16 the age of falling in love,, he knew exactly what was happening to his sister , so at the end of the day it was really hard to control such anger, that he couldn't let it out before ,,it was all coming out on one single day and I didn't even know how to control him it was really hard....

Ndakazoita zvekufamba na Alex kuenda naye kuseri kwemota yangu ndikadzokera ndikaenda na tsano mumba ndokuvasiya

na Carla ... But akabva ananga kuroom kwake ndookuzvivharira,  
I went back outside ndichida kutaura na Alex... Ndakasvika  
akabata musoro.

"please tell me why you are here why would you visit my  
fiance's house without telling me, unless if you were looking for  
Seth ..



"don't act like you don't know Anthony already by now you know and you know that Carla is mine...

" Ukati Carla ndewako ipapo tonetsana mukadzi wangu wauri kutaura kudaro..

"Anthony I don't know where how and why you met her but I was there first..

" Saka kuvakwako naye first zvine basa rei izvozvo? I wanna know why you came behind my back kuzoona mukadzi wangu ..

" Ndikuda kuziva kuti makasangana sei,hazviite kuti uve naye ,you are my brother hazvigone Anthony ,,haanga tichinjanise kudaro hausi kuona kuti it's a game ipapa..

" Kana ndisati ndakurova ndogona kukurova zvakapfurikidzika kudarika zvawaitwa na tsano panapa ,,hauna clue iwewe yekuti yekuti ndakasangana sei na Carla ,I didn't know her and she

didn't know me ,,and her story was just too painful and when she told me I was heartbroken,, I hated the man that broke her heart kana kumboziva kuti murume akaita sei akarwadzisa Carla but guess what I never knew that man would turn out to be my brother .you disappointed me I never thought in this lifetime you could do something like that to someone, to a woman Alex.. if someone was to tell me kuti wadaro I would have defended you till my last breath but you embarrassed me,,I got depressed when I found out that you my brother is the one that destroyed my woman's life ..

Ndirikukunyara because uri mwana wamai vangu iwewe and ndine hasha dzekuti ndogona kukukuvadza chaiko..

" I made a mistake Anthony I was young I was stupid I was foolish I was very selfish I freaked out..

" Saka ukuda chii manje ,, sympathy , ukuda kunzwirwa tsitsi here ?

" I need her to forgive me .

" Zvozidii manje ,, you know kuti she's with me saka wanga uchiuya kumba kwake usina kundiudza sei saka ukuda Carla...

" I can't ask you kana ndichida kuona Carla because ndakamuziva inini before you got to know her ..

" Apa waakutaura rough manje and waakuzondibhowa....

" Haisi rough Anthony and that's the truth ,ehe handirambe ndakatya ,ehe but ndadzoka kuzogadzirisa nyaya dzangu ...

" Pauri kuti kugadzirisa ukureva kuti chii chaizvo... And still nyangwe uchida kugadzirisa wakangofanana ne any ex boyfriend inenge ichidzoka kubabie and I as her man have the right to stop you or anyone from seeing her ... Carla is my fiancée and we got engaged today brother ....

" Noooo nooo Anthony you cannot do this to me especially after waakuziva kuti ndini ndakatanga Naye hazviite kuti tichinjane mukadzi ..

" If the situation was different dai ndakamuona already knowing that she was with you I would never have loved her I would never have looked at her but ndakamuziva not knowing that you had been with her and now I love her and I cannot let her go not even for you especially after what you did to her and I don't think I can forgive you for that even though you are my brother...

" What will people say sure kunzwa kuti tachinjana mukadzi ....

Hazviite ,, give her back to me .

"Are you stupid or you are testing my patience ,, wakauya nemusikana wako but waakutarisa wangu? Chii chachinja, because she is still the same woman that you left the same woman that you broke but that woman is my woman now,, ndinyarewo please usadzikisire Mai Troy waunoti ndikudzosere as if ndakakutorera,, as if ihembe yatiri kuchinjana ,,get over



yourself mhani ,, haudaro mhani iwewe , you have no right over  
her mhani ....

" Ndichamutora chete...

Ndakanzwa hasha dzichisimuka , and I could not control myself ,  
kufunga kuti mwana wamai vangu was asking me to give him  
wangu mukadzi ndakamubata ndikamurovera pamota ,,  
ndikamupa mambama 2 akandisandudzira zvehasha but he was  
too weak for me ,, ndaisada kumukuvadza and ndaisada  
tikuvadzane pamba Pana Carla ,, ndakamudhonza  
ndikamurovera futi pamota ndikarova pakati pemakumbo  
akayuwira ....ndopasvika Mai Troy achiti Aiwa usadaro ...

Me: dzokera mumba babie ..

Carla : hande tese ..

Me: siya ndipedzerane naye ..

Carla: aewa ba Troy ...

Alex: Troy is my son and not yours Anthony „I know it and I feel  
it haasi wako...

Ndakatadza kuzvibata and worse munhu aindiudza kuti Troy  
haasi mwana wangu kwaitove kundiurwadzisa  
kwakanyanya „ndakaregedza mhama yakasiya ruoko rwangu  
rwuchirwadza ...ndakatanga kurova munhu zvechokwadi  
zvekuti akatadza kundidzoserera ..

Alex: Unondikwadza ..

Me:ndoda kuti undiratidze chinotaura kuti Troy mwana wako,what gives to right to claim him ,were you there achizvarwa? Ndiwe wega here wakarara na Carla zvawakamusiya waifunga kuti anoshaya munwe here. ndiwe wakatoresa birth here iwewe undiratidze pakanzi ndiwe baba??ndiudze iwe ...

Alex: I'm sorry ..

Me: haundidaro iwewe I have always tolerated you as my brother but wazondijairira mhani.where have you been for the 3 years Alex ..chiii chaunondiudza chekuti is not my son ...

Carla : ba Troy musiyе mhani he is not worth it ..

Alex: Carla I'm sorry forgive me please .

Carla : siyana neni Alex ..

Me: hautaure naye usina kundikumbira ,pawakatanba naye  
pakakwana ,,wakaenda now wadzoka and paane varidzi,,I won't  
let you see her without my permission and hautaure naye  
ndisipo...

Alex: saka you are choosing her over me ..

`Me: in telling you to know your place as my brother ,,and leave  
my woman alone ...



End of chapter 51

Kaydie .

Brown sugar

Written by Kaydie 

Book onsale do not share

0777684685

Chapter 52

Carla ..

I didn't know what to do nyaka nyaka yacho yese yaingova  
nechekuita neni I wanted to cry ndaishaya kuti ndoita sei apa  
Alex anga akuvara with the way yaakazorohwa futi na ba Troy ,,  
I hadn't seen him that angry ndakatozonoita zvekumira pakati  
pavo kuedza kumisa ba Troy who was beginning to really lose  
it ...apa uone mudenhero wake Alex wacho apa kurova  
aisagona kana ndakabva ndapererwa the two brothers were  
fighting because of me apa I didn't know what to do I didn't  
want the tention between them, it was just Soo bad . Kana Mai  
vavo vaiti kudii giving me such a bad reputation yekuti

ndarwisanisa vana vavo... it all just took me back to my painful life looking at Alex ... I went to him and sat down pasi chaipo with tears in my eyes and looked at him I began crying looking at him.

" This is what you wanted to see isn't..... I said that crying.

" It's not.

" Yes it is ,, this is what you wanted ever since yesterday handiti , hear I am wadzoka futi to hurt me like you did before handiti.ndakakutadzirei inini wandivavarira kudai.?

" No Carla .

" Stop with the pretence I hate you and till today I don't even know if I should call you Alex or Sean,, I sound stupid when I call you Sean then I sound worse when I call you Alex yet knowing

you as sean, I hate you for doing that to me ...wauya  
kuzodii??ko kungondisiya ndakadaro ndina Anthony wangu...

" I came to beg you to forgive me ,I know I screwed up but I'm  
sorry Carla I'm willing to do anything to gain your forgiveness ...

" Andisi kukuda padhuze neni ndopane nyaya I got used to living without you,,and right now I'm with Antony you are making things Soo hard for me urikuona ,, look at your brother and yourself unofunga kuti zvirira kundinakidza here ,,azvisi and handisi kuzvida I wanna live my life yatairarama na ba Troy isina iwewe mukati ...kungonyukwa kwako has begun to disrupt a lot of things in my life une ngozi here iwewe ....

" Ndiudze kuti mwana wangu arikupi ..

Ndakanzwa hasha ndikamurova mbama yakarira ...

"Alex andina mwana newe wazvinzwa .... and I think you are now disrespecting muridzi wemwana nemashoko Aki auri kutaura iwayo.wako mwana akafa just like you wanted saka Tori makorokoto.



" Carla usandidaro please ....

Ba troy came ndokubva andisimudza ndichibva ndaiswa in his arms and he held me tight I was really crying my heart out why did my life have to be complicated ,, pamwe ndaive ndakatukwa chivande ndisingazive , nekuti andingati ndomitiswa nemunin'ina then get married to the older brother ,, I wasn't even sure if i was going to be able to get married neshura randanga ndavakuitirwa na Alex ....

" Stop crying mai Troy ..

" Today was supposed to be the happiest day of my life we got engaged Tony...

" I'm sorry babie I'm sorry... I love you okay .

" Andisikuzvida zvese izvi , fighting with your brother for me  
andisikuzvida hangu ....

" I'm sorry it had to be like this...

" I think you should fix things with him first ba Troy and then  
tozotaura from there , I can't take this hangu.

" Usataure zvandisiri kuda kunzwa Carla .

" I don't want all this Tony.

" Stop it please .

" Tony ...

He began kissing me apa Alex was just looking ,, Tony didn't care but he really kissed me and I was just crying still ,, akazomira then just hugged me again ,, I had no one to tell I wished dai mama varipo at least she would tell me what to do. Ndainzwa kuzarirwa kuvhiringika chaiko I wanted to be alone so I just said ndaakuenda mumba ..

Alex: Carla Mira .

Me: please imbomira iwewe , you are the cause of all this and I don't want this anymore imbondisiya my son needs me mumba ..

Alex: may I please see him.

Me: no Alex akarara and why would you want to see my son ..

Alex: because he is my brothers son ...

Tony just looked at his brother nekupererwa kutoona kuti munhu wacho atone nharo but I ignored him then i went inside the house ...ndakangoti amhenoo aziva kwake aziva kwake...ndanga ndatobatwa neimwe attitude yekuti, I don't need this,, I was okay ndirindega ,,I was fine ,, really fine alone but nekuda kwekuti I allowed myself to love someone everything was a mess .. ndakasangana naseth zvikanzi.

" Aenda here ??

"Amheno ndamusiya panze .

" Rega ndimbonomuona .



" Siyana naye Seth munhu iyeyu ane ngozi chaiyo ,, arohwa na Tony but ane nharo siyana naye ..

" Akajaidzwa mhani munhu wako uyu.

" Haasi munhu wangu Seth and right now I think vese ngavambondisiya ..

" Heee....

" I'm very stressed I don't like violence hangu and I hate it when people fight for me zvinotondivhiringa kuti ndakonzeresa ... pfungwa dzangu dzatova unstable ..

" Waakuda kupinza Satan manje I don't support that decision,, are you sure you can do without Tony for some days ..

" I don't know Seth all I know is I love him ..

" If you love him then fight for him Carla , it won't be easy but fight for him,, ini hangu I like him he's been there with you regardless of your situation..

" I'm causing problems in their family Seth , honestly zvakandiomera inini,, I donno if I'm cursed ,, iye zvino vanababa it's like havasi kuda kuti ndiroorwe ndakaenda kunoona tete na Tony but they said havauye kana ndisina kutanga ndavaona ,, suddenly Alex/Sean decides to show up,, look right now they are fighting ,, I haven't even met his parents , ndonovaona sei , all this seems to be against me ....

" Then fight against odds Carla you can't give up now ...

I was in tears,,, I just went to my room and closed the door,,I was quiet looking at my son.. I wanted to ask him kuti why did you lead Tony into my life ,, was it so that he shows me love then leave me again .. I could not do without Tony . I sat on the floor ndakabata musoro... Ndakazonzwa kupinda kwa Tony he

came and sat on the floor neni achibva andibvisa maoko anga  
akabata musoro..

" Mai Troy usabate musoro..

" Aenda here ?

" Ehe aenda ..

" I'm sorry for causing all this.

" Ukadaro hatiwirirane ..

" But ichokwadi.

" Mai Troy please nyarara pane kutaura izvozvo.

" I wish I could go far away ...

" Uchindisiya Nani Mai Troy.

" I won't bear if I'm to wake up one day and you are gone ,, this  
time I won't survive the heart break ..

" Saka unofunga kuti ndogona kugara ndisinewe here nhai Mai  
Troy...

" I don't know Tony but andidi ugare usineni..

"Let me love you the way I wanna love you and don't get in my  
way handiti,, I need you to trust me iwewe ingonditeerera  
chete handiti Carla . Andisikuda all this kuti zvikanganise



mwana please , kids easily sense these things ndokumbirawo if the going gets hard trust in me ,, I want us to go and see tete before all this gets out of hand..

" Toenda tonovaudza kuti chii nhai Tony nhai ,, ndonyara vanozondiona semunhu akaita sei..

" Tirikuenda kunovaudza chokwadi sezvachiri..

" Tony you want me to tell her even about Troy ....

" Andizive babie I think it's time for some drastic measures  
tipedze nyaya iyi once and for all ... I'm confused andisi kuziva  
Carla kuti toita sei... I want it to be your decision.. I can't make  
that decision for you....

" I don't wanna talk about all that please it's our engagement  
night tonight..

" Let's restart the night ...

" How ...

" We going back to my house ... And we are leaving Troy here  
just for tonight I hope you won't mind ...

" Nyasha and Seth can take care of him ..

`Good girl ,, let's fix tonight ..

End of chapter 52

Kaydie...

BROWN SUGAR

Written by Kaydie 

Book onsale do not share

0777684685

Chapter 54 &55

Carla

After all the crazy fighting, my night with him was Soo full of passion .. we couldn't have enough of each other, the whole night Tony was in and out of me ,, his whispers kept turning me on I totally forgot all about our problems...I couldn't keep my hands of him ... I woke up to his warm kisses again in the morning ,,my whole body had goosebumps Tony was at it again..

" Brown sugar .

" Daddy

" I'm sorry I can't have enough of you , allow me to have you  
one more time .

" Tony .

" Please ,, sugar yangu ..



" Take all you want ..

How could I say no ini ndaiti akangondiguma the whole yainzwa kufambwa chaiko I had no idea if it was because of Alex anga auya but the passion increased like crazy,, every touch and every kiss added a whole new feeling ...

" Tony I don't wanna wait ...do it like you wanna blow my mind ..

" I won't keep you waiting..I know you been waiting for me...

He took his time entering and he was watching my every body reaction even as he moved slow and I kept biting my lips , he was watching all that ... I loved him... He was taking his time like he didn't want it all to end ..

" Carla ...

" Daddy..

" Damn Carla what are you turning me into ...I want another baby with you please „make me the happiest man please „please Carla say we gonna have another babie soon..

I couldn't tell him that I suspected that I was pregnant already „I had taken the jadel out „I had had that it would stay in your system even after taking it out „I had calculate thinking

that maybe a year after I take it out maybe that's when I would be able to get pregnant again, but and I know what was happening to me or maybe it was the banana and soda mixture that I had taken to clear out the uterus, I knew it was a bit reckless but Tony and I didn't know what to do. I could only breathe him... I wanted to surprise him if I happened to be pregnant, I could see Tony's love so different from Alex. I didn't doubt him at all and the way I was just getting more and more connected to him got me stuck on him like a magnet.

"Ok Tony we will try."

" Starting now?

" Yes Tony ..

" Are you sure ..

" Yes Tony ...

From that moment he began being even more passionate making love , he treated my body like it was made of glass and he didn't want it to break and the way he was doing it i couldn't take it anymore he was going very slow making me feel every stroke he made ... I began pulling him closer ..

" Mhofu..

" Aha

" Mhofu ...

" Aha ..

" Mhofu ...

" Hande ..

" Please take me there ...

" I'm with you babie ndoenda newe ..



I was losing my breath yes I screamed So loud as he took me there and he went with me ... After that I just felt like crying I just loved him too much ... He couldn't stop kissing me ... We stayed in each other's arms for a while cuddling..

" Morning ba Troy.

" Morning Mai muneno...I hope mwana Ari ryt ..

" Dai anga asiri right they would have called so don't worry  
okay ..

" If you say Soo by let's call them.

He reached for his phone and called nyasha but she didn't pick  
up ..he called but Seth did not pick up,,we just thought they  
were both sleeping then did not want to be disturbed. I got up  
then he pulled me back on to the bed zvikanzi relax I will run

your bath water for you...ndakamusiya achibuda kunoisa mvura yacho ,,Tony was more romantic and he enjoyed doing things for me, I was getting used to being treated like that ...after he ran the bath water he came and picked me up then took me to the bathroom ...the whole tub was full of rose petals ..I was surprised how he had done that ..the rose scent was just soo perfect ,,he put me in the water zvikanzi relax babie ....even if I did not want to , the water was just soo relaxing, I closed my eyes, it was very warm I wanted to sleep already and the good part about it is I had asked for a day off and I was hoping that I would be allowed to ....Tony had asked me to send a message to my manager the previous day I guess he already knew his plans of getting me super exhausted on purpose and again he had said we should go and see his aunt ...the thought of being

his aunt made me sick in my tummy I was always scared of  
people judging me wrongly....

He joined me in the tub,it was our we time without  
disturbance even from Troy ..

" I wish we could do this more often,,where did you get the rose petals ..

" It was supposed to be last night's surprise before we got disturbed..

"Mmmmmm

" On that note baby where you serious about the baby ,wabvuma here Mai Troy ..

" Ndabvuma kani Tony lol..

" Saka uchanobvisa riini kanhu kako kemutsinga ...

" Babie jadel here?

" Kuvhunza like you don't know kuti ndikutaura nezvei ???

" Lol ndinoona okay...

" Promise me Mai Troy ..

" Why are you being like that..

" Hamheno ndozvandiri kuda apa everyday ukuwedzera kunaka  
you can't blame me ndaakuda mukadzi wangu aite nhumbu  
manje „ndaneta nekunyengerwa mukadzi wangu...

" Zvakaoma kana kutya kwacho vakadzi vane nhumbu  
vanongonyengwa wani..

" Carla kani imbomira ma reasons asina basa and don't worry  
kuti ndokutiza ndini ndiri kutotya kutizwa newe mukadzi  
wangu ...



" Andikutize ba Troy ..

We took our bath nicely ndokubva tazobuda ,we dressed up then I made breakfast for him,he asked ba Munya to take Troy kuchikoro vaikuziva ,tapedza kudya ndopatakaenda Kuna tete va Tony . She was forever smiling just like the last time I was just hoping that she would still be smiling after she heard our story..we went to sit in the lounge ,,the place seemed rather quiet.ndofunga vamwe vanga vabuda..

Aunt : ko mwana arikupi ?

Me : aenda kuchikoro uyo.

Aunt : aaah aava kuenda kuchikoro Kare .

Tony: pre School we have just figured it's best agare ajaira..

Aunt : you did well asi.... considering that he is a very intelligent boy ...

We chatted for a while, we were not sure how to start our story but obviously I was not the one that was going to tell her about it ,,anyway Tony cleared his throat and then he said aunt I have something tell you that's the reason why we came here, she just smiled and then she said okay carry on I'm all ears, I was

already feeling uneasy because I was not sure about her reaction anyway Tony started telling her about Alex and me how we dated how we broke up everything he didn't skip anything I'm sure he just wanted it all out in the open and i understood where he was coming from, I was scared but I guess it was better for us to tell the story on our own instead of someone else saying it in a very wrong way,, so anyway after he finished speaking she just kept quiet for a while she took a deep breath and then she said.....

Aunt: ko sei makandinyepera from the beginning..

Tony: nekuti I didn't want anyone to judge Carla in a bad way ...

Me: I'm sorry kwana kutori kutya ..

Already I was crying again whenever we talked about this issue I always found myself very emotional always, as if I was reliving my past all over again I don't know why I always failed to control my own emotions but I always cried ...she came and hugged me and I didn't expect it ..

Aunt: chinyarara kuchema ....zvakaoma Alex sure angaite chinhu chakadaro here „I'm sorry hako asi hey situation yenyu yakaoma „but though your love story is quiet interesting „ndakamuona mwana uya from first day kuti he was an intelligent boy „manje nematauriro awaita pakusangana kwenyu it seems as if this boy was meant to come back into the family ...dzinza rakaramba kuti mwana agare musango asi zvakare makabva nabatanidzwa muri two „and Anthony uri murume muzukuru regardless of not knowing kuti mwana wa Alex wakanga wada mukadzi nezvese zvake „ honestly I can't even go against you even if I wanted to..magona madzoka

mukataura chokwadi asi manje panyaya yekuti Alex azive kuti ane mwana muchapa fambisa sei nekuti neniwo ndagumirwa ini..

Tony: tete mwana ndewangu ndakatotoresa birth ndega ...

Aunt: saka you still want to keep it as a secret ???

Tony: I need you kuti mutaure naye because iye zvino avakuda

Mai Troy futi apa akauya neumwe musikana kubva ku Australia..

Aunt: hezvooo koiwe Mai Troy unotii about all this ..

Me: andidi kunyepa dai vasiri ba Troy „andaimbofa  
ndakatendera kuti asvike padhuze neni.

Aunt: asika mune mwana ..



Me: kwete tete wake akafa uyu ndewa ba Troy ..

She took a deep breath and went silent nekupererwa..

End of chapter 54

Kaydie 🌸

Brown sugar

Written by Kaydie 

Book onsale do not share

0777684685

Chapter 55

Carla .

We all stayed quiet for a while then she said ,...

Aunt : I know you were wronged Carla and all of you are angry at Alex ,, I am even more angry with Alex as well,, what he did was horrible andingambode mwana wangu to go through all that . But again I need you to understand kuti Alex munhu

anoshupa kukura kwake he has always been making stupid decisions but I'm So sure that he regrets ever making such a decision , I'm sure he's dying to know if he had a baby with you ,varume vanovhunduka nhumbu kutya responsibility chaiko,asi mwana avapo anoita kuyeverwa naye kunge asina kumbomuramba, he won't stop until he finds out the truth and worse with the way Troy is his juplicate pane nyaya I won't lie to you kuti you will ever find peace naye ,, the best thing you can do right now is letting him know that he has a son with you .. I know you don't wanna hear it but he has to know so that he won't bother you, I'm sure he's feeling so much regret especially after seeing the two of you together , maybe aifunga kuti anokuona wakapera but I'm also glad kuti you took care of yourself regardless of being a single mother ....

Tony: aunt I don't wanna confuse my son I can't ,, you have noo  
idea how much he cried for me on the first day,, then dai  
makaona machemero aakaita paakaona Alex hamaidaro ,, Troy  
was traumatized aunt ..

Aunt: ndirikunzwisisa zvamuri kutaura but look at the bigger  
picture ,, he won't nag you if he learns kuti that's his son  
already mataura kuti atanga kunetsa about it ...even if  
mukagara naye henyu but achingoziva zviripo.

Tony: imbomirai kuti mwana wake that's my son..

Aunt: mwana wake mwana wako futi Anthony hapana  
pauchamusiya iwewe but again keeping a secret is always  
heavy , inoita kuremera munhu...

Me: but kwandiri hangu mwana wa Alex akafa paakanditi  
ndibvise nhumbu ,, akandiudza mashoko anorwadza ekuti  
nanhasi handikanganwe thats why Everytime ndikazvifunga  
ndotanga kuchema.. akataura rough sure ndakavenga kuva  
nherera kuti sei vamwe takafirwa kusara tichidadirwa nevane

vabereki..nanhasi uno there's just a part of me that feels empty  
he made sure to ruin every good emotion in me ..

Aunt: I'm sorry ,, in life we have to go through all these things  
so we can toughen up.. I'm not saying zvakanaka but  
zvakakusanganidzai imi two and honestly i have no doubt that  
you people are in love ... And the bond Tony shares na Troy is  
out of this world aiwa ndokuremekedza muzukuru dai  
wakamudadira ungadai wakadadirazve mwana wako.. saka wati  
Troy akaita kuti unomusiya pamba..????



Tony: ehe tete..kakandibatirira kusvika ndamuendesa kumba  
ndikasiya ndamuradzika,apa Mai vacho vaisatoda kkkkk...

Aunt:mmmmm kubva zviri paari zvihombe nhai....

Tony: ndomuda mwana wangu tete ...

Takambogarako for a while ndokubvatazooneka I was Soo released though... But she said that she was leaving the decision all in our hands to tell him or not to tell Alex was up to us...we didn't wanna talk about it, we decided to go and get Troy from school time yake yanga yakwana .... The way he smiled achitiona misodzi yakangouya mumaziso hamheno why, maybe with all that was happening I was getting emotional ndikatarisa Troy ... Tony picked him up and tickled him ,, my two boys really got along zvainakidza ... We got into the car and seat rake anga aakuriziva akabva anogarapo ,, Tony looked at me zvikanzi ,

" Babie please not now,, andisi kuda kukuona uchichema ..

" I'm sorry I can't help it ba Troy ...

" Just lemme love you ..

" Ndaiitei dai wanga usipo Anthony.

" I was still going to find my way to you...

He reached to kiss me zvikanzi tavakuenda kumba kwana  
mhamha.

" But we were supposed to go tomorrow.

" Tavakuenda nhasi...

I was nervous , it was out of the blue but I didn't wanna argue with him, he bought his son food then we drove to his mother's house ... She stayed in Highlands ...we got there by surprise for sure and found her there,, she smiled when she saw me kuita kunge vanga vambondiona somewhere .. ndakabvugama ndikati.

Me: makadii zvenyu mama.

Mama: today is a good day ndatopfugamirwa .. ndiripo wakadii  
mwanangu ..

Me: ndiripo mama

Mama: ko nhaiwe Anthony wanga uchazondiigira vanhu Ava watoroora here because ndakanzwa nemakuhwa kuti you got engaged .

Tony : sorry mama ndiyo mhuri yangu iyoyi yakatokwana Soo.and sorry nekunonoka busy yacho anga atori ma 1

She picked up Troy uyo ainyaririra kuona gogo,, haana kuvaramba akabva atogara pamakumbo pagogo vake

akanyarara achimboreader hake situation...takabva taona Sharon achifamba na Freda „hamheno ndakangonzwa kusvotwa kuri serious ndakatarisa Anthony achibva ati Kuna mama vake ..

Tony: ko mama munhu uyo arikutsvagei pano ..

Mama: mmmn angoerekana asvika uyo..



Tony: mukamutendera kuti agare ..?

Mama: ndakamuudza last time but haanzwe ..

Tony: hooo ini ndaakuenda saka .

Mama: hezvo nhaiwe Tony ,unoda kutiza chii ipapa ..

Mama: aiwa mama kana muchimutendera kuti auye pano iye  
Ari ex hangu honai ndauya namai Troy saka anofungei  
pamusoro pazvo....

Me: azvina basa Troy mama Havana kana mhosva...

Vakabva vasvika na Freda ,, Freda achibva atatora Troy kubva  
Kuna gogo vacho...haaa vanhu vekumba kwavo aivaziva  
manje...and aisatombovhunduka manje ..

Freda: ko ndambonzwa kuti you guys where supposed to come tomorrow ko zvafamba sei.....hesi kani Mai Troy...

Tony: decided to surprise you guys but I'm the one who just got surprised hesi kani Sharon ko ukutsvagei kuno..

Sharon: kuzoona hangu mama..

Tony: hoooo saka ukanyanya kuvaona iwewe mukadzi wangu  
achavaona papi..

Sharon: takatanga riini kudarano Anthony it's not like iwe neni  
tanga tarambana ..

Tony: Sharon ndinyare handiti.

Freda : guys please chiiko.

Tony: andisikuda kuti auye pano or else andiuye....

Tony anga ashatirwa I could see and anga avakutotaura rough  
mama ndovakazoti Anthony zvakwana ....Sharon wacho akabva

aoneka fast futi ,ndopandakaona Alex na Eunice  
vachibudikirawo ,ndakaona munhu achirohwa neshock  
achitiona ..

Akazvishingisa kufamba I could tell akasvika akati hesi Troy  
huya ,Troy wacho akabva awomesa gotsi achibva abva Kuna  
Freda then went Kuna Tony..

Eunice akangotimhoresa ndookunyararawo...

Freda: haaa Alex pavanhu vese ndiwe unongoranbwa na Troy.

Alex :hamheno kuti Mai vacho vakamunyepera kuti chii pamwe  
vakamuti andina kukodzera kuva daddy vake ndosaka  
achindiramba..hesi kani Mai Troy it's good to see you here ..

Me: murisei bamnini..

Alex: saka Troy watoramba kuuya Kuna daddy ..

Tony: Troy my guy to to mommy..

Troy: dada

Tony: yes

Troy: Toy goin to mommy..



Tony: yes my guy go to mommy..

Troy: dada give me meat...

Tony: ask Grandma ..

Mbuya vacho vakabva vafa nekuseka apa Alex akabva afinyama zvekusvotwa zviya ndikati nechemumoyo wati wadii..

Mama: nhaiwe mwana wako anotaura kudaro?

Tony: very intelligent sa baba vake maiti zvaienda nepi,,mupei nyama gogo kkkk ndambomutengera inwe achibva kuchikoro but haagute nyama...

Mama: ndozvawaiita Tony waisaguta nyama uchiri  
mudiki,,,anyway where is he going kupre school.

Tony: Helenic primary...

Mama: that's a very good one ndeye ma Greeks handiti.

Tony: yes mama I want nothing but the best..

Alex: mukatipa mukana tokubatsirai.

Tony: he's my son ndoita ndega.

Mama: what's going on?

Tony: hapana mama

Tony akabva asimuka and went to his room ndikasara ndichitaura namama ndichivhunzwa namama nezvekumba kwedu, just getting to know me a little better. She got and went to the kitchen vachida kutibikira but it felt weird I offered to help, i knew Tony was hungry..

Mama: so are you two okay? No problems at all?

Me: yes mama Tiri right no problems.

Mama: mwana wangu uyo is a very sensitive person ..

Me: I have noticed ..

Mama: I wish dai wakandiratidzawo muzukuru earlier ..

Mama: sorry Mama pane zvaitika ..

Euny: mama ndokubatsiraiwo here .

Mama: sure that would be nice ..

Euny: Mai Troy congratulations on your engagement ,,I thought  
I would get engaged before you.

Me: before or after me it doesn't matter you will get engaged..

Mama: are you okay Eunice ...

Euny: I'm okay mama but mmn Alex seems different ever since we came here ,he's unstable ....

Mama: give him some time the will come around .



Freda: Mai Troy mukudaidzwa na ba Troy..

She called out to me ....

Me: okay tete...

Euny: mmmmn dai Alex achindidawo padhuze like that ....

Mama: don't compare your relationship or else you will be very miserable Euny ..

I left them talking then Freda showed me Tony's room,,ndakapindamo aiva akarara hake nemanhede.

" Matii ba Troy ...

" Ndakusuwa huya pano...

" Aaah Tony you are going to embarrass me

" How can my love embarrass you ..

" Already Euny is comparing us to her and Alex.

" So why should that be my problem...

" He is showing her that something is wrong Tony I don't want  
drama hangu...

I began feeling a little drowsy ndakatombobata musoro .. Tony came to hold me ....

" What's wrong babie .

" A little drowsy but I will be fine ..

" Since when .

" No too long ago ,must be stress..

Amamboramba akanditarisa then kissed me .

End of chapter 55

Kaydie

Brown sugar

Written by Kaydie 

Book onsale do not share.

## Chapter 56...

Carla.

I thought maybe it was just a headache or just minor dizziness,  
but I don't know it kept getting stronger and stronger just like



how I had felt on the other day when I left work ndichizoona  
Sean kumba ,, I couldn't sit properly so Tony held me in his  
arms ,I couldn't even see nicely so probably my blood pressure  
was quite high considering the events that were happening.

"Babie can I take you to the doctor because it also seems as if  
you are burning up...

" Aiwa ndiri right ba Tony ..

" Hausi bho babie okay chimborara ..

" No babie ndikubatsira mama kubika .

" but look at you you cannot cook like this your body is weak  
you need to rest a little bit maybe you were right when you said  
its high blood pressure you have been thinking a lot lately and  
your body is also overworked I think you should sleep for a  
while..

" Zvinonyadzisa ndatanga kuuya nhasi ndobva ndanzi ndine nungo aah kana andidi ini ba Troy...

" Aiwa babie your health comes first...

" Ok 5 minutes chete daddy..

he made me sleep on the bed nicely and then he joined me, he was also sleeping next to me and we were looking at each other for a while „he kept on playing with my face with the tips of his fingers trying to make me fall asleep but I wasn't going to fall asleep, I did not want to embarrass myself by seeming weak making myself look lazy on the first day, so I tried to control whatever i was feeling because I knew I had to get up and go before I lose my marks with his mother and I knew maybe she was already wondering where I was and again i didn't want to look like I didn't have discipline staying in her son's room for so long when I was just a visitor.. ndaitodawo ku impressor because I didn't know kuti Alex aizopengereka kusvika papi , at least akapengereka zvake ndava parinani it was going to be better ... Ndakati rarei for ten min ndaitotadza kurara because

pfungwa dzangu was Soo unsettled nekuti ndaingofunga  
kuenda kunamama ku kitchen ...

" Ba Troy ndaakunzwa bho.

" Usandinyepere.

" Andisikunyepa kana .

" Fine hande tese..

" Aiwa Sarai.

" Urikuda Alex achive mukadzi wangu ini ndakarara munomu  
unoona zvichiita here izvozvo..

" Unondifudza kusvika riini nhai ba Troy ..

" Kuchengeta ne kuchengera mukadzi wangu kumufudza here?

" Andizive .

" Pauri andidi munhu ,not even my brother akatanga newe,,the moment I took over zvakabva zvavharana zvakadaro..

" Waakutaurisa hande tione ..

Akauya akamira kumashure kwangu and held my waist  
ndikambopiwa some kisses.zvikazonzi hande ndisati ndaita  
zvimwe ,ndakangoseka ndikati mhofu pakati hapo vanopada ...I  
found mama almost done ..



Me: sorry henyu mama ndanonoka kudzoka ..

Mama: don't worry tanga taakutopedza ..

Tony was behind me looking for juice ,mama showed me where  
it was ndokubva ndamuisira ...

Tony: mama munhu wenyu haasi kunzwa mushe uyu  
musabhaizwe arikunzwa dzungu.

Ndakangomucheka neziso kuti ko ndeipiko iyi yawava  
kundiitira ...iye kana Hanya nazvo hake ..

Mama: ko zvatanga riiniko..

Me: haa mama,,kupiko ,,musateedzere ba Troy ,, kungonzwa  
kumusoro mbichana ndaakutonzi ndarwara.

Mama: pamwe wazvitakura futi .. nhumbu dzinouya pakasiyana  
siyana ..

Me: iiiii mama iyezvino here ..

Mama: ehe dzinwe dzinouyira chinangwa ,vamwe vanhu vanoti mukadzi achingoita nhumbu murume anoita Mari zvokuti meaning kuti that babie auya be ropafadzo...

Euny: won't it be too early to have a baby now ,,ko kumirira  
Troy ava ne about 5 years ..

Tony: nooo ndikutoda mumwe izvozvi,ma tripplets chaiwo..

Me: haaa ba Troy zvakwana .

Ndanga ndaakutonyara mama nekuti obviously panotaurwa  
dzenhumbu panenge kurarana mukati so thinking kuti pamwe  
mama varikutoona ndichirarana nemwana wavo  
zvakangondiitira funny I didn't wanna talk about it apa iye  
ndopaaitowedzera manyemwe ekutaura pamusoro pazvo...

Tony: nhai mama zvakashatei kuita munwe izvozvi..

Mama: ndirikutoda vazukuru hobho ndobva ndaziva kuti sure  
vana vangu vakura ...

Euny: mmmmm mama saka itai Alex aroore ndikupei muzukuru.

Mama: munhu haatumwe my girl,,,mangwana anonditi ndimi  
makandituma ,,handidi hangu kupihwa mhosva ini..

Tony: don't worry mainini mukuroorwa just now ,anyway  
mama we are thinking of having a court wedding ..

Mama: aah court kuti zvaita sei.

Tony: we want something private zvisina vanhu hobho ,,we can  
have a celebration hedu but taita a simple court wedding ....

Mama: nhai Mai Troy ndozvaurikuda here andidi kuti wozoti  
ndakadzvanyirirwa ..

Me: haaa Mama I just want to get married chete ,I don't care  
kuti taitira kupi but as long as ndina ba Troy ndinenge nditori  
right henyu mama musandityire ....



Euny: a wedding comes once ,it's every girls dream ,,it should be perfect kwete kuchata makahwanda kunge muri kutandaniswa aaah madarirei nhai,it should be like a fairy tale ..

Me: that's how we are different ,,its not the normal fairy tale that I want ,I have my fairytale,,it's not about a big wedding,,showing off what we have or what we are doing ,,it's not about competition yekuti who had the best wedding ,,Tony is my fairytale,,all I want is him on wedding and my fairytale wedding will be fulfilled ...

Bae looked at me and kissed my forehead ,,mama just smiled but Eunice was not Soo happy ,I donno maybe zvakataura zvakamubhwa but I was not up for competition ...we finally sat down to eat ,,Troy anga ambobuda na aunt Freda, kungoona food chete kakabva kamhanyira kuuya kwatiri,ndokubva agara Pana daddy vake already eating from his plate,,kudonzi oh yako ndokubva aramba..

Freda: mmmmn nhodzera dza Tony pa food dzakanyanya...

Mama:dai vambomusiya kuno ,Alex anomuendesa kuchikoro..

Me: haa hamungambomugone mama kana atanga kutsvaga  
daddy vake anoshupa uyu..

Mama: muri kugara mese here.

Tony: not yet but next week ..

Mama: saka akachemera daddy vasipo anoita sei..

Tony: ndowanzosiya ndamurarisa ndoenda kana akachema  
ndisipo ndoita video call.

Mama: murikutambudza mwana dai mangogara panzvimbo  
one ....

whilst we were busy eating that's when Alex joined us, I had  
been wondering where he was hiding I guess he wanted to  
avoid everyone,he finally decided to show up, he came and  
then he sat next to me ndakangoti zvakaoma and ignored  
him,,tichidya kudaro I felt someone's hand richindibata zvidya  
zvangu,,ndakavhunduka ba Troy akanditi chii ndokubva ndati

sorry ndangopindwa nekachando...ndakatarisa Alex ne corner  
yeziso ...ndikamuona achinditarisa necorner yeziso futi  
ndakabva ndaziva kuti ndiye andibata,,ndakanzwa kuvira  
nehasha but chekuita panga pasina mama vanga varipo patiri  
and nefirst day ndichida ku impressor akabva aita ma 1 chaiwo...

After 2 minutes akatanga kundibata futi muzvidya achikwidza  
ndakabva ndaisa ruoko pasi petable ndokubva ndabata ruoko  
rwake ndichibvisa ....but ndakati wakajaidzwa nechemumoyo  
ndokubva ndasveerera pakati pake chaipo and pinched him  
hard apa aive akapfeka track bottom mukati muchinzwika kuti

hamuna underwear ..akatsinzina kumeso achiyuwira zvaisaita  
kana kuti ati maiwee...I was Soo angry with him ndakaramba  
ndakatsunya kusvika andibvisa ega by force ndakaona aita  
hasha ..

Euny: Alex are you okay ..

Alex: of course im okay..

Euny: sorry ndaona wakafinyama kumeso and I thought  
hamheno zvawaitwa ..

Alex: kuitwa naaani manje.

She looked at me then she looked at Alex ndikati  
nechemumoyo hamheno ikoko anzwa butter.. Tony akabva  
andipa ziso rekuti chii chaitika but ndakakasika kutarisa kaside  
because paitozoita Hondo imwe iri serious Tony akangoziva kuti



Alex andibata zvidya ....as soon as we finished eating I got up and I cleared the table and then went to wash the dishes but my mind was already far I wanted to go home I did not want to be there anymore I was trying so hard to control my anger and I did not want to show anyone or make anyone suspect that something happened.....

Ndakaudza mama kuti ndaakuda kuenda but vakaramba vakati tangai maona daddy of which ivo vakanga vabuda ..ndakashaya kuti ndovaudza sei kuti mwana wenyu muyedzo..ndakabuda panze ndichinosara bin, Tony anga anga aenda kuroom kwake ati uzotevera ..ndakanzwa kubatwa muwaist ndokubva

ndaturner ndichiona Alex ndakada kumurova mbama achibva  
andibata ruoko..

" If you dare hit me I'm going to kiss you and you wont stop  
me ... already I felt your thighs and Tony can't have them all by  
himself...

End of chapter 56

Kaydie

BROWN SUGAR

written by Kaydie 🌹

Book onsale do not share

0777684685

Chapter 57

Carla.

We stood there staring at each other ..I wasn't sure what he was trying to do but zvezuva one anga andivavarira inini...kuri kuonekwa sure takadaro vanhu vaizoti kudii.....

" Let go of my hand please .....I said

" Not until you relax ...

" Why should i relax, what do you want from me Alex ,ndisiye  
mhani,,what if Tony sees us like this unopenga here iwewe..

" Why did you get engaged to my brother ...haudaro mhani  
iwewe,,I came back to look for you then you do this to me .

" Because I love him. And how can you come back for me iwe wakandiramba ndaimirira iwewe kuti wakaita sei ?apa ukutaura izvozvo uina Eunice haunyare here iwe.

" You don't love him ,, you trying to hurt me ..

" Does it hurt?

" Yes it does ..

" I'm glad it does because you hurt me for years so now it's my turn let me be Happy ..usazvinyepere Alex .... Tony ndomuda with every vein in me..

" Does he even make you happy ...

" I wish I had known him before you Alex ...he satisfies me in everything ..



" Are you showing off to hurt me again...

" It's the truth Alex ,Tony makes me feel like a real woman  
something you failed to do....

" I want you back Carla I'm sorry babie I screwed up but I want  
my woman back.i mean ,I'm ready to fix all of my  
mistakes ,even readyo let Eunice go.

" Alex I ain't playing with you so if you are listening you better listen good „this is the last time I'm ever going to talk about this „I will never give you another chance for you to hurt me,,screw your sorrys ,screw the I love yous they don't mean a thing to me anymore ...I made up my mind „Tony is my breath „I breath him every second „I love him more that I ever loved you ...I hate you for touching me today „only my fiancée deserves to touch me not your filthy hands ..

" These filthy hands made you scream once ..

" Yes to a certain extent Alex ...but Tony's touch sends shivers all over my body,,he makes me come more than one something you couldn't do..he keeps me screaming the whole time and the way he touches me no man can compare even if you try you can never reach up to his level even what you are carying in your pants is not even close to the size that he has so don't tell me about making me scream because you have no idea what your brother can do to my body ,from the moment he enters me to the moment he comes out

..

I could see that he was pissed off ,I saw anger in his eyes, I so hurt and pain in his eyes , I wanted him to feel every thing, that

he ever made me feel before all of those crazy emotions where on him,, I wanted to crush him, i honestly wanted to hurt him,,,I could have decided to keep quiet about it but I gave him the details and I felt good watching him fall apart,, he was supposed to feel what I felt also,,,everything he put me through..I wanted to tell him zvinhu zvekuti akandifunga ainzwa hasha he had hurt me so much,, aifunga kuti akapenga stereki kudarika Tony,,he pushed me to give him the details about Tony and I in the bedroom...

Akandipushira pamadziro emba I wasnt even scared ..I pushed him back...

" Ungandiudze zvakadaro iwe.....he asked

" Ko zvawakandiudzawo iwewe.

" Carla.

" What?please lemme have peace ,it's my first day here today  
do you hate me enough to make my life miserable like  
that ,when I wanted you you didnt want me and now I don't  
want you ,you tell me you want me ..

" I'm sorry ,, how many times do I have to say sorry ...

" You haven't started apologizing yet apa uchiri kudemandar  
forgiveness kana waakugona kuti sorry totangaira ipapo..

I began walking away from him ,, he pulled me and pinned me  
pamadziro ndokundidzvanya maoko angu ..

" Carry on doin that and I will scream ..

" You will only embarrass yourself ..

Akabva anyatsondigumha ne body yake yese ,, I felt like I was suffocating ,, I was very stressed ,, but I was losing my breath ,I went weak , I began feeling like I had felt earlier but I couldn't talk,, akabva anditarisa maziso,, I wanted to say Tony come and help me but couldn't... I wanted to say Alex let me go but couldn't.... I could see him lowering his head to kiss me I closed my eyes because they were heavy... I could feel his lips on mine as he kissed me ,, I could feel him opening my mouth and he forced a kiss I felt my tears build up as I felt his hands moving on my body .kunjwa achiisa his hands on my skin. I felt



my blood pressure shooting,, he sensed something was wrong ,,  
I could hear him calling my name from a distance,, then I heard  
Eunice's voice asking Sean what was going on ... From there I  
just collapsed ...

I woke up in hospital and Tony was next to me ... I couldn't  
remember much...

" Mai Troy

" Daddy ...

"Are you okay..

" Yes how did i get here..

" Alex found you wakadonha kuseri kwemba ...

" It that what he said ???

" Yes.

I started remembering everything and suddenly I began  
shedding tears ,, Alex had touched my body like he owned it ..  
ndakachema ..

" Mai Troy chii babie .

" I'm just scared to be in hospital what did the doctor say??

" He's coming ...

" Where is Troy...

" He's with Freda ...

" My son ...

" Relax babe I wanna know ,,,did something happen with  
Alex????

I shook my head , I could not tell him ,he was going to be  
divastated ndakangoti rega nditakure burden yacho ndega ,,the  
doctor came in and greeted me ..

Doc:How you feeling Carla ..

Me: I'm okay ..

Doc: why are your eyes teary then..

Me: nothing I'm okay...what's wrong with me ?

Doc : nothing is wrong with you but congratulations you are going to have a baby..

Tony: whaaat???

Doc:your wife is pregnant...

My heart had a certain sudden joy that I even forgot all about  
Alex .... Tony jumped from where he was sitting and came to  
hold my hand ....



Tony: tell me you are joking doc..

Doc: confirmed 7 weeks ..

Tony: 7 weeks how is that possible when

...

I cut him off.

"Tony ....

The doctor smiled and excused himself ...

" Carla don't do this to me ..

" What daddy..

" how is that possible Carla I can't contain my happiness please  
darling....

" I removed Jadel two months back before you even started  
worrying me about having a baby..

He looked at me and I could see tears in his eyes ... He kissed  
me and kept kissing me ...

" Of all the days I never knew that today I would be the happiest man alive goodness Carla how could you hit me with such a surprise,, he got up and paced around the room achiita kakuseka Kaye kekuti he couldn't believe what he was hearing and he couldn't believe it's true , he came and sat on the bed akatarisa pasi like he was really struggling to take it all in....

" Babie ..

" Yes

" Ko chii nhai..

" Ndanyanya kufara zvekuti Im scared kuti ndichanzi it's not true again,,I cant lose this happiness that I'm feeling right now  
Carla I'm scared ndogona kuudzwa kuti manyepo..

" It's not a lie babie ..

" Did you by any chance feel It. Did you sense my baby Carla ?

" Yes

" Goodness why didn't you tell me .

" I was hoping to surprise you...

He got up and came over to me then kissed and hugged me for a while ....I asked kuti vana mama varikupi and he said vaiva panze...

"Are you going to tell them that im pregnant??"

" I donno babie ... Do you want us to ?

" I don't know also but mmm maybe we should wait since there's a lot going on..

" Thank you Carla I know it was a hard decision for you but thank you for doing this for me I love you and I can't wait to make you my wife ....

" I love you too ba Troy..



" I hope kukuuya kasikana.

" Kkkk has kwana I hope Tony junior ...

End of chapter 57

Kaydie 🌸🌸🌸🌸🌸🌸🌸

Brown sugar

Written by Kaydie 🌹

Book on sale

0777684685

Chapter 58

Tony..

if ever i was happy in my life ,,,my happiest moment was when the doctor told me that Carla was pregnant.,I could not believe that it was true because all along I thought she was on family planning and she never ever for once gave me a hint that she was ready to have a baby with me ,,it was indeed a surprise that I would never forget for the rest of my life because the happiness of being a father was more than I ever imagined in my life , Troy was my son and I loved him,he was my first born but again knowing that this time I'm actually the one that got her pregnant made me feel much more of a man, knowing that she had sacrificed a lot falling in love with me ,,she forgot about her own principals ,she went beyond her limitations ,,

forgot about herself just to make me happy, I couldn't help but love her even more and the truth is I could not hide that she was pregnant I wanted to be happy with everyone else including my mother..

She was ready to go home so I took her with me vanamama were still outside and surprisingly Alex was still with them ,, vanhu had panicked vachimuona akadonha saka munhu wese anga angotevera ...

Mama: ko tavakutoenda naye ..

Me: yes maaaa haasi kurwara stereki.

Mama: aaah iye afenda here maakubuda muchipatara  
nemurwere ko akadonha futi.

Me:kkkkk ndati ari Ava right kani.

Freda: okay what's the secret nekuti we were there the whole time .... Maiguru chii.

Carla almost laughed but when she looked at Alex she changed her face and it got me wondering kuti was it still the issue at hand or there was something else about Alex chaitomubhowa zvokuti .. she dodged the question ya Freda , I understood she

wanted to keep it to herself .. ndakamutarisa and she knew  
how excited I was,, ndakazooka munhu aakusekerera ega  
ndokubva Ati ..

Carla: sorry I made you all panic .. I'm pregnant ..

Alex: whaaaat .



Me: she's pregnant , I'm gonna be a daddy again .

Mama: hiii sure ... Makorokoto vanangu asi mmmmm uyu  
akaona ,, kusvika mumusha nekutozviratidza kuti ndiripo ,, saka  
wanga usingazive here Mai Troy kuti you are pregnant..

Carla: kaana mama I didn't know ini...

Freda: I can't believe ndikuita tete vevanhu two kare OMG ....

Eunice: congratulations dear Inga matova ku number 2 amusi  
kumira ..

Carla: thank you ..

It was all smiles all the way ,, but Alex was disturbed I could see it ... Ndaishaya kuti chainyanya kumutambudza chii, anyway ndaisada kuvhiringwa mufaro wangu,,, takapinda mumota ,, vana mama vakabva vaenda kumba kwavo,, vaida kuti tiende tese but carla had to rest ndakabva ndati tiende kumba ...but she insisted on going ku westgate, ini ndaitoda kuti ndiende naye ku Avondale .. anyway we drove to westgate kwacho ,, the place seemed rather quiet saka takangopindawo necofidence ndopatakanzwa tsano Seth vachinetsana na Nyasha ...Carla akabva andimisa neruoko kuti imbomira kupinda then I stopped walking ..

Troy: dada get in.

Me: wait baby ,,wait a little ok.

Troy: dada get in .

Me: I said wait ok we are going in.

Munhu wacho nharo taishupana ndakazoona Mai Troy ashama muromo ndokubva apinda mumba „ini ndanga ndisina kunzwa anything since ndainetsana na Troy..ndakangoteverawo imomo..Mai Troy akangosvika nekusunda Seth achiita kunge Aida kumurova..

Carla: noooo Seth haudaro „haudaro iwewe mhani how could you do that,not again Seth mhani..

Inini I was confused manje kutadza kunzwisisa zvaitika....

Seth: wait Carla wait ..I will explain..

Carla: Aiwa mhani haudaro how could do do this „you just came from another big problem waakupindana neimwe futi here „didn't you learn something ..na Nyasha here nhaiwe..

Nyasha was already crying „I was trying to put two and two together and zvesure maths yacho yaiva funny but yaibalanca zvokuti ..ndakarohwa neshock kuti yaa sure tsano vangu vanga vasiri kumira ...but I didn't understand kuti vanga vadanana nguvai kana kuti zvaive zvema 1 night stand....ndakashaya kuti ndotaurawo kuti chii but ndakangogona kuisa Troy pasi nekubata Mai Troy ...

Carla:Ba Troy ,imbomira mhani..

Me: noo I'm not going to let you do this .

Carla: aiwa kani,,kana newewo nyasha what is  
this ,,ndozvamaaisara muchiita here honestly munondidarireiko  
nhai vanhu imi...



Nyasha:I'm sorry ..

Carla: nooo usanditi sorry ,,sorry hamuna kana ...I can't believe  
kuti vanhu imimi mungadaro,,iwewe nyasha wanga usingazive  
here kuti Seth and musikana ..

Nyasha: akanditi they broke up and it's not even as if I wanted  
to sleep with him akandimanikidza ..

Carla: oh my goodness Seth wakaraper mwana wevaridzi is that why waitadza kufambamarimwe zuro nhaiwe Nyasha maiziva henyu kuti ndozvamanga muchiita,, to saka iwewe nyasha why didn't you tell me kuti Seth raped you...

Akabva aramba akanyarara and vakabva vatarisana na Seth ndikaziva kuti noo man pane zviripo pakati pavo...

Carla: ndipindure mhani nyasha hauna muromo here ...

Nyasha: he didn't rape me ..

Carla : heeee,,,hanti wati he forced you ..

Nyaya: I'm sorry .

Ndakaona Carla achipererwa ndokubva ndamudhonzero ku  
bedroom munhu achibva atanga kuchema futi...I didn't know  
what to do anymore apa tsano vanga vabhaiza vaive nenyaya  
dzavo dzaiva pa pending futi pabva pamuka nyowani ...

Me: Mai Troy there's no point in crying hapana zvazvinochinja  
shaaa....

Carla: nooo I can't stand this „do you know pandakanzwa zvenyaya ya Vanessa kuti Mai vake varamba and she had an abortion ndakangoti pamwe denga rapindira ririkuti zvaisakodzera..but you telling me kuti pasina kana 3 weeks zvadzo he slept na nanny va Troy saka pavaibikirana it was not just food vanga vaakutobikirana zvavo zvimwe ...

Me: pamwe vanodanana Mai Troy..

Carla: haaa kudanana kupiko kwandisina kana kutomboona  
inini unless ukutaura kuti kudananirana mumoyo...

Me: I'm also disappointed neniwo but Imbomira zvako  
zvekuchema izvi shaa ..it's not good for you hona zvawazoitwa  
ne stress paye,,I don't want anything to go wrong please..

Apa ndaitaura nemunhu aibvunda nehasha ...kwaitoshupa  
kumudzikamisa kwacho shungu dzaive dzakawanda ..

Carla: saka when I was calling them in the morning vanhu vanga  
vachitorarana zvavo handiti ..

Me: izvozvo manje noone knows and siyana nazvo please  
andisikuda zvauri kuita please Mai Troy „imbomira kudaro  
ndapota zvangu....

Carla: if he was your brother you would understand  
zvirikundirwadza ..

Me: imagine having a brother like Alex ..

Akatobva anyarara ndokubva avakubuda ndikamuti imbomira  
udzikise hasha it's not the right time...takambogara mumba for  
a short while ndichimbochinja nyaya tirimo kusvika azotanga  
kutura zvimwe but I could see she was distant..ndakazomuti



ndiri kudzoka ndokubva ndabuda ndikaenda Kuna tsano  
vandakaona vachinyararidzana na Nyasha...

Seth: munhu wenyu anowanza hashu ...

Me: sorry tsano musandiripise but apa mabhaiza apa..

Seth: I know ..

Ndakabva ndavati timbotaura in private ndokubva tapinda  
muroom mavo..ndaishaya kuti ndoitanga sei nyaya yacho  
because as much as he was just a brother but he was my  
tezvara futi ndaisada kunzi ndava kufarisa ...

Seth: I know what you wanna know saka bvunza ..

Me: saka chingondiudzai henyu ndisina kuvhunza ..

Seth: I'm inlove with her hangu but I don't know if I can commit.

Me: wow ....

Seth:look I was depressed when I slept with her .

Me: did you do it again..

Seth: unfortunately yes ,,last night ..

Me:was that a mistake again.?

Seth: I don't know ,,we were arguing and things just got heated  
and you know how it is ..

Me: ok....did you use protection at least ...

Seth: no.

Me: tsano do you know they are chances ekuti nhumbu  
yabata ..

Seth: I screwed up again ndirikutonyara

Carla doesn't deserve this .

Me: besides Carla „even Nyasha doesn't deserve this,,,saka imi mafunga kusiya Nyasha wacho achienda hake na someone else ????

Seth: honestly I don't know „I like her a lot ,tanga tisati tambodanana,,kana kuti taidanana muchivande hamheno...

Me: saka if she happens to be pregnant then what ..

Seth: look I'm not going to be like your brother ndotiza responsibility..if she happens to be pregnant ndoziva kuti ndeyangu and I will take care of her ...

Me: tsano you have to be serious about life „I might be the wrong person to be telling you this but even I didn't expect this ..nyasha is also young and achiri kukura if you mess up with her „she might never forgive you just like what is happening  
Pana Mai Troy na Alex...

Seth: I know and I'm stressed kuti choichakuitika ...help me deal with this

Me:if you allow me.

He just nodded then I got up to leave ndisati ndataura zvisirizvo at least he had time to digest zvandaive ndataura ....



End of chapter 58

Kaydie 🌸 😊

Brown sugar

Written by Kaydie 

Book onsale

0777684685

Chapter 59

Seth

After Tony left I started really thinking deep and I had made a blander ndaisada hangu kuti ndirwadzise Nyasha .... I had been Soo focused on Vanessa ,, ndaimufarira Nyasha she was a good girl but anga akandiudza kuti ane mukomana wake, so most of the time ndaizvidzora and the fact that panga paina Vanessa I pulled back but I really liked her ,, all the time that I ignored her it was all because I wanted to actually stop liking her nyangwe

ndaitadza hangu..when Vanessa told me about the pregnancy  
ndakazviudza kuti there was nomore chance na Nyasha ndanga  
ndaakutozviona ndava married Kuna Vanessa even though  
things turned out different ndaitovewo neshungu dzekuita the  
right thing.

But again paakandiramba I was led back to nyasha futi and  
ndanga ndaakunzwa kutanga kunyatsomuda I was falling in love  
with her again... It's unfortunate that when I found out kuti  
Vanessa akabvisa nhumbu ndakarwadziwa and still the only  
person that was there was nyasha and somehow nekuda  
kwandanga ndaakumuita she rose my romantic feelings

towards her.. I could have stopped myself but panguva iyoyo I just wanted someone to love me ...

I was trying to look for regrets but I was not finding any,, I was not sure about what to do next but in my heart I was calm even though still I could not make any promises because whatever happened..zvese zvakaitika na Nyasha was also new to me, zvakaitika as a result of losing control but its not like I did not like her in a romantic way ,, I actually liked her a lot and

my plans were to start dating her ,kutangidza kuzivana like normal couples that is if she allowed me to ...

I wanted to know if she still had a boyfriend or didn't have a boyfriend anymore, the thing is that I didn't know certain things about her and again I never took time to know her,, we never found time to sit down and talk nekuti we were just playing hide and seek...but now hazvo ndaiziva kuti whatever happened I was willing to do the right thing...the thing that hurt me the most honestly was the fact that my sister was very angry with me and already she was going through a lot and more stress from me was something that she did not need at all.

It really hurt me that I had disappointed her in such a way ,,she expected me to have learnt a lesson but I let her down....

Ndakabuda muroom mangu ndaakuenda Kuna nyasha and nyaya yainetsa pavakasvika yaiva nyaya yekuti nyasha aichema kuti ndakamushandisa pandakarara naye ... I was glad Tony had the talk with me and again he was there to calm my sister down ...paakabuda ndakabva ndafunga kunotaura na Nyasha.

Ndakasvika Nyasha avhara door rake ,, I knocked but she ignored me ,, I asked her to open up achibva aramba , ndakaedza kuvhura but she had locked from inside .. ndakazoti I'm going to break it open ndokubva avhura door. Ndakapinda ndikaona kuti munhu anga achichema ,, ndakamutarisa kudaro , all I could see was my sister crying because of Alex ...

" I'm sorry nyasha .



" Just go Seth hona manje Mai Troy found out ,, im going to lose my job,, iwewe pano pamba penyu but this is where I work to earn something but it's all going to be ruined because of you,, why did you have to do that to me ..

" Haudzingwe basa mai Troy in not like that..

" Wavaona hasha dzavanga vainadzo ,, anyway mangwana ndomukira kuenda hangu because hapana changu pano..

" Chiripo.....I said to her

' chipi.?

" Inini..

I was not So sure about what I was saying but I found myself saying it Anyway... Maybe I was having a problem with self control for sure .. akabva anditarisa ndokuti ..

" Please andisikuda zvekushandiswa newe iwe uine munhu wako,, Mai Troy vati iwewe une musikana wako ...

" Noo she thought that maybe inini newe takabva Kare tichidanana...and she thought taidanana uchiziva kuti ndina Vanessa.

" Apa hatidanane kana.

" Tinodanana.

Again I don't even know why I said that .. but I just said it ..

" Hatidanane Seth mhani.

" Tinodanana.

"Iwewe haundide.

" Ndokuda .

Goodness what was happening to me „she was making me say things I wasn't sure I was supposed to say ..she looked at me like she wanted me to carry on talking ..

" I know we haven't been officially dating but I have always liked you unozviziva „you make me lose control amhenno sei and I knew all along I was able to control myself because of Vanessa ndichiti ndiye wandinaye but she's no longer there and I can't control my feelings for you anymore,, I know I have been

trying to suppress them acting like I didn't want you but I want you..I know kuti all this happened unplanned but it happened,,I don't regret it ..

" And last night ???

" I don't regret last night either because we both wanted It right ?

She looked away from me asingade kunditarisa ..

" Tell me nyasha kuti you wanted me just as much...

She kept quiet ,, ndakanzwa kupererwa chaiko she was  
avoiding me apa I needed her kuti anyatsondiudza ..



" Nyasha please ..

" I wanted you Seth yes I wanted you and I couldn't control myself I hate myself for feeling like that towards you ,,I don't wanna feel like this,it's Soo wrong and I'm just Troy's nanny I messed up ....

" You are my woman.

" Stop saying such things Seth..

" I can't stop ,,I was your first ,, automatically I'm your man..

She bit her lip and I took her into my arms and kissed her,,I didn't know if I was doing the right thing but for that moment it felt Soo right ,,I wanted nothing else ...I pulled off and looked at her....

" The first day ,,we made love ...

She looked away but I wanted her to look at  
me ...ndakamutaridza kwandiri..

" Don't look away ..you said Seth i love you ,, did you mean it ..?

I could see kuti ndanga ndamuomesera aishaya kwekutiza nako  
ndakabva ndamira padoor ndikamuvharidzira,

" Tell me if you meant it ..

" That moment yes ..

" Hoo saka zvinouya ne mood ..

" Andizive ..

" Saka mukomana wako wawaitaura arikupi..

" Why .

" Ndoda azive kuti Kuna Seth ...

" Ko tava kudanana here ?

" Ndokuudza kangani kuti taidanana kubva kare ,saka udza mukomana wako kuti hazvichaita .

" Aaaah

" Ndiri serious ..

Ndakabva ndabuda hangu and went and knocked ku room kwa  
Mai Troy ,ndakanzi come in ndokubva ndapinda ..at least I  
found her Ava parinanai anga avakutaurika  
naye.ndakambopinzwa busy ndichifaiwa nemivhunzo ....kusvika  
azoti..

" Seth ,,uyo mwana wevaridzi ndini ndakamutora if anything  
happens to her ndini ndopinda ma 1 and worse right now ndi  
nanny wa Troy ndikukumbirawo hangu I know kuti ndogona  
kukuti Mirai kuita misikanzwa but muchangoita at least wait  
until maona kuti ane nhumbu here kana kuti haana ,,kana



zvanetsa shandisai henyu ma condoms „don't make rush decisions just because marara mese and mangwana sure munovengana „please ini hangu handidi zvinonyadzisa mangwana ndozonzi ndai supporter zvisina basa „I need you guys kuti multe zvinhu zvamunotenderana mese hona she was telling me kuti you forced her to have sex with you „dai kuri kunzi avhunzwa nevanhu vekumba kwavo and adaira achidaro waisungwa Seth zvichinzi you raped her and inini hangu I won't be able to handle all that unondiuraya nestress Seth.....

" I'm sorry Carla I didn't mean to hurt you, ndakafarisa andirambe ,but help me be a better brother to you,I don't know what I would do without you. By the way utaure naye she's scared and she thinks kuti unogona kumudzinga basa....but usamudzinge basa shaa she needs the job..

" Andina hutsinye Sha and Seth ndikukumbirawo imbondisiya pakundiunzira ma scandal ekurara nevana vevanhu please ndapota „kune zvirwere Seth I'm begging you go and get tested,mese muri two and start a fresh new page ....

I was scared but she was right...akazodaidza nyasha tikapinda  
pa second lecture again tiri tese....

End of chapter 59

Kaydie 🌸😊😊😊

Brown sugar

Written by Kaydie 🌹

Book on sale

0777684685

Chapter 60

Alex.

Ndainzwa musoro uchipisa nepfungwa dzaiedza kundiudza kuti  
it was all a lie . I opened the window kuti mhupo  
itonyatsondirova chaiko nekuti I needed it more than anything  
ndaitsva musoro...

Euny: ko window hanziiiko it's cold Alex..

Me: I'm feeling hot ...

She looked at me with a suspecting eye.. ever since she saw me with Carla ndaisanzwisisa the way she was looking at me ,, it's like she had seen something but I wasn't sure kuti aonei and we had not gotten a chance to talk about it,, the truth is I was avoiding her,, i don't know kuti ndanga ndabatwa nei honestly , but I didn't regret touching Carla again ,, the feel of her lips on mine even though she couldn't kiss me back but kugumhana kwema lips edu was enough to leave me a happy man.. ndakatombovhara maziso thinking about the feel of her skin mumaoko angu.

I wanted more,, so much more but Tony was messing it all up...

How the hell did she get her pregnant ,, ne brother yangu futi these pemunhu one, as if it wasn't enough that I got her pregnant before .. why did she have to go and do it with my brother,, I don't know kuti kupusa here kana kuti she was just ignorant ,, I thought she would be cleverer than that semunhu akambopinzwa pama 1 before ..



Tony anga andiorora chaizvo and I could see he was extremely happy,, he had no right to be happy when my heart was bleeding,, I was his brother, he had to think about me as well... Inga even growing up mupfanha wako akachemera nyama yako waitomudimburira womupawo uchimunyaradza.. I wanted him do that for me ,, he had to sacrifice for me,, I was a jerk andirambe but I had learnt from my mistakes .....

Ndakarova mota ndakanyarara trying to ignore iro ziso randaivhundutswa naro ,, I didn't care hangu and ndaisavhunduka zvekumhanya and ndaisabvuma

kuvhundutswa nemukadzi... Ndakasvika and dropped off vana  
mama ndokubva ndakuperekedza Euny kumba kwavo..  
akambotanga akanyarara ndichinzwa achingotura mafemo. I  
gnored her I hated munhu anondipa ma hints ekuti i wanna say  
something but munhu oramba akanyarara kungoti  
ndimuvhunze chete,, ndaikusiya wakadaro... She cleared her  
throat and remained quiet then she said .

" Are you in love with her .

Ndakanzwa kuvhunduka but remained calm ndaisada kupinda pama1.

" Who?

" Don't act stupid ....

" Well I can't guess can I ,, I hate being forced to read in-between the lines, kana une nyaya ingotaura zvipere Sha ..

" You kissed her.

Hana yakarova I could feel myself sweating already ...

" Who.

" Ukandiita benzi taakuzoshupana manje ....

" Straight to the point please.

" I saw you kissing Carla damnit Alex ...

I slowed down the car and started driving slowly .... I didn't answer her right away , I was looking for a perfect answer to give her ,, an answer isingamutse Hondo...

" Babie ... I said

I could hear her breathing heavily ...

" I didn't kiss her the way you are thinking ..

" Dont piss me off I'm begging you ,, I know what I saw ,, I saw you touching her Alex damnit I knew it , I sensed it ,, so that's the reason you changed when we got here ,, she's the reason there's no more connection between us ,, I saw the way you looked at her when you saw her by Tonys house ,, like you had seen a ghost , and I saw the way she looked at you, like you were both shocked and you definitely knew each other but you guys tried to hide it .. I'm not a fool Alex,, when we left Tony's house that evening you were being Soo rude to me ,, and the day after that you ignored me like I didn't exist, you were

pretending all along ,, and the today when we had lunch kumba kwamama vako you think I didn't notice zvanga zvichiitika pakati penyu ... Usandibhowe please ,, I followed you outside because I knew you were following her ,, I saw you guys Alex ... With my own eyes and I even took photos of you so please don't lie to me wazvinzwa ...



I felt my whole body hot for sure apa ndanga ndapinda pama 1  
manje na Eunice ,, even kuti ndiedze kunyepa ndaishaiwa kuti  
ndonyepa sei .. ndakangotura mafemo and said ...

" I'm sorry .

" Sorry for what Alex ,, for screwing around with your brothers  
fiance or for cheating and lying to me ? What are you sorry for.?

"For making you feel like that ..

" How could you do this to me I thought we were a team how could you let me down like this ....

" I couldn't help it okay..

" Whaaat .... Akabva anditema nephone yake and the car almost veered of the road ndichiedza kunzvenga kutemwa ,, she was now pissed off ,, very pissed off ...

" Babie stop that please .

" You don't tell what to or what not to do Alex ...

I pulled off the road and parked the car .... Ndanga  
andaakutorohwa chaiko,, ndakabva ndavhura door ndikabuda  
then went to sit ku back ... I sat there quietly ndakamutarisa  
then she came to sit with me ndikatanga kurohwa nekutukwa  
chaiko... I just let her vent..... I couldn't stop her, it was

pointless kuedza kutaura nemunhu ane hasha ...ndakamusiya  
akadaro kusvika aneta ndokubva atanga kuchema ,i let her cry  
ndakanyarara ..it's not that I enjoyed making women cry but  
amhenzo zvaingoitika Soo...I tried touching her but ndakarohwa  
maoko ndichibva ndamusiya ...

" Tell me whats wrong with me ,,where am I lacking Alex  
ndiudze pakashota ,, ehe akanaka kundidarika I know but have I  
not been good to you have I not loved only you....

" It's not you it's me .

" Please screw that ,, that's too outdated now ,, don't use that line on me ..

" You are not listening.

" You are not saying anything chinoita kuti nditeerere...

" She's my ex Eunice ..

Ndakaona munhu achishama and she help her heart .... Akabva atowedzera kuchema ,, there was no turning back anga andibata so I had to tell her...

" You and your brother are Sharing the same woman oh my goodness..

" It's not what it seems like.

" Oh please explain to me ..

" She didn't know he was my brother and I didn't know she was dating my brother all along ,, I found out that day when we went to Tony's house ...

" Then suddenly all that love came back isn't.... tell me Alex if she's your ex and her kid looks like you, tell me now who's kid is Troy ..

" I don't know ..

" Oh my goodness I'm going to die ...You know it ,, that's why they kid cried you know it Alex you know it ....



" Look I'm sorry ndakamusiya aine nhumbu ,, I told her to get rid of it , and when I asked her she said she got rid of it ....

" And you are you are not sure if she did or not .. wooooow what a happy reunion handiti , wadzoka wamuwana and she has a baby that you believe is yours ,, so now you wanna play happy family ,, waakuda kutorera Tony ,, fine chinzwa unzwe itai mahumbwe enyu but noone is taking you away from me ... Chihure chenyu chamuri kuita motosiyana nacho,, hautambe neni uchidaro iwewe and I can't believe kuti wakati munhu abvise nhumbu uri benzi Alex..

" I wasn't ready .

" Shut up saka apa you are ready to play happy family ?uchandiona hako ahundizive mushe ..

She was just swearing me , I ended up ignoring her ndokubva ndaburuka ndikanogara kumberi and started the car ndikanomusiya kumba kwavo... But anga achinyarara manje and I wondered kuti horror yaifungwa ndeip..ndakarova mota

going back home and ndichingosvika ndakabva ndatotanga  
kutsvaga Sharon...

End of chapter

Kaydie. 🤔😊😊

Brown sugar

Written by Kaydie 

Book on sale

0777684685

Chapter 61

Tony

I left Carla Ava Nani I can't say kuti pfungwa dzake dzanga dzagadzikama nekuti chokwadi stress aiva nayo.. ndakasvika kumba ndikangokanda makeys pa table ndokubva ndagara pa sofa and began watching TV apa ndainzwa nzara ndanga ndabva mukadzi asati abika, she had tried telling me kuti ndimire but it was getting late ndakangoti usazvinetse ndoita plan.. and plan yacho manje ndanga ndisina ,, ndakasimuka and went ku kitchen ndikambonovhura fridge looking for beer one ,, ndanga ndatanga kutenga ma beers angu ndichinwira kumba I

didn't have time to go out anymore ,, I had new commitments,  
mukadzi nemwana ..ndakamira kudaro ndakatanga kufunga  
mukadzi the thought of Carla being pregnant yakangondiita  
nditange kuseka ndega ndokubva ndatora hangu one can and  
went back to the lounge ndokubva ndarara pa sofa futi  
watching TV .... Ndakafunga kufonera mukadzi kuti ndinzwe  
kuti munhu arisei...

" Mai muneno hesi.

" Mhofu .

" Ndakusuwa wasara bho here .

" Ehe ndasara bho mafamba bho here .

" Ehe asi nzara mommy.

" Ndakuti Mira ba Troy asi une nharo iwewe ...

" Ndaizorara ikoko handidi kuita kunge ndiri kudheerera tsano vangu ,, ndine love navo.

" Andisi kuda kunzwa nezvavo ndoita hashu .

" Nyasha igood munhu hake asi



" Iwewe wanga wazviona sei zveu good munhu hwa nyasha  
when you are supposed to be concertrating on me.

" Do I sense jealousy there ..

" Ehe .

" Kwete Pana nyasha ...

" Asi panaani?

" Hapana relax ....

" Mu fridge mune left over fried rice and meat make sure to warm that up and eat it for dinner ..

" Unondispoiler kunyangwe usiri paduze ndozoita sei if you change to be another woman asiri iwewe...

" Ndinenge ndichizviitirei izvozvo kuti ndinenge ndaenda kupi ...?

" Andizive mukadzi wangu..all I know is andidi nemunhu wangu.

" Kana neni andidi newe ba Troy...

" Chirara babie mwana akure I can't wait already ...

" Kkkk uchaona hako goodnight ....

Ndabva paphone ndikaenda and warmed up the food ndichibva ndadya ,,ndanga ndaakunzwa hope ndakabva ndatongoenda kunorara ndakangobvisa hembe nekuzvikanda mukati..surely my house was beginning to feel empty ,kana Carla asitoripo ndaitonzwa kuti pane zvirikuitika asipo...the next day we had a meeting with the marriage officer ,,ndanga ndisina kuudza Carla but ndakazonomutora kubasa palunch ndokubva taenda kunosangana na marriage officer...it was a nice chat we had and anyway we were getting married in a week ....ndakazobva naye ndikanomusiya kubasa ..

Ndakamubata ruoko aakuda kudzika...

" You don't want me to go anymore ?

" I wanna know if you are ready to do this .

" Are you douting me now ..

" I just want you to tell me again ,,zvinonakidza kuramba ndichiudzwa kuti ndinodiwa newe..

" Gara waramba ma side chicks ako ese uvaudze kuti ndaane mukadzi ,,vana Sharon vako avo vese should know kuti waane mukadzi pamakatamba pakakwana ..

Ndakatombooda kuseka ,I just smiled then she smiled back ,,she kissed my lips zvikanzi ndaakuenda ...akabva abuda ndokubva ndaenda ku Avondale Troy was waiting for me ndanga

ndakumbira ba Munya kuti vanomutora kuchikoro.ndakawana  
munhu achizviuraya ne chicken baba Munya vaitozviziva kuti  
anonyaradzwa nenyama ndaitombofunga kuti pamwe  
takapihwa mutupo usiri wedu nekuti madiro acho enyama  
taiita kunge vaera shumba ....

" Saka ndine marii yenyu nhai ba Munya???

" Haa pachedu ..iyi siyai yakadaro mfanha anondispaka mhani  
uyu..



" Kkkk thanks gore rino anondibrokesa...

" Itai kuti mota dzitengwe or else mukuenda pa ground naye  
uyu..

" Usadaro kani.

Ndaiseka ndokubva ndamusidza ndichibva ndarumiswa nyama  
apa yanga yanzwa nekusvisvinwa ndakazongotsengera  
kunyara ...I went into my office ndikambotora hangu laptop  
yangu and began looking for nice rings ,I wanted a beautiful  
one for her but epa internet aitora nguva ndakafunga kuenda  
to the same shop where I bought the engagement ring  
ndikanotsvaga randaida until I found the perfect one ....nguva  
yanga yafamba ndakarova mota ndakananga ku Westgate  
kunosiya Troy....ndichingomusiya ndakafonerwa na Flora  
achichema hanzi tanetsana na Trevor ndakangoti zvakaoma apa  
I was tired but kuchema kwakaiita pushed me kuti tiende  
ndinomuona ..ndakatosvika akamira kunze kwe gate I jumped  
out and rushed to hug her,,pasina nguva ndakaona Alex

achisvikawo „I didn't have to ask why he was there obviously  
Flora had told him...

Me: ko chii,hanzi zvaita sei ..

Flora: he's cheating „he is cheating on me ....

Me: so you found out that he was cheating on you and then  
what ???

Flora : then he hit me when I tried questioning him, hanzi auna  
right yekundivhunza zvisina basa ,all you have to do is be my  
wife and hauzvare futi ...

Alex: wati ati chii .

Me:honestly I haven't been happy for months he is cheating on me with his baby mama „dai Aida kuenda ikoko akangoenda but why did he have to marry me „apa akaita zvekutomanikidza kuti let's get married after i found out kuti he had a baby with her ...I don't understand ,akadii kungoroorana neiyeye...

She was crying zvairwadza chaizvo I hugged her,,I understood and felt her pain zvairwadza kumuona achichema kudaro „Flora was not someone anehutsinye ,she was kind hearted and it was easy to take advantage of her...

Me: saka arikupi nhaiwe ...

Flora: abuda amhenso kwaaenda ...

Alex: saka ukutsvagei panze ...

Flora: I thought maybe I would find him outside but I think  
aenda kwamai Tadisa ,, that's the kids name ..

Alex: hande kumba shaa you don't deserve to be treated like this ,imbwa yemunhu ndikamuona ndoda kumuponda mhani.

Me: aenda kuvai ..?

Flora: atova ne time uyo .

Tichiri pakati pekutaura mota yake yakabva yasvika ,, akabva  
ada kutenesa mota zvekuda kutiza ndichibva ndamira mberi  
kwake ,, Alex achibva anovhura door rekudrivers seat ..

Alex: asekuru burukai henyu,tisina kushupana....

Munhu akabva aburuka slowly achinomira panze  
ndopaakarohwa ndari na Alex then he fell down ...achida



kumuka zvikanzi na Alex ramba wakarara .. ndakamboda kuti  
Alex ndiwe here urikudai with the way you treat other people's  
kids ...but panga pasina time for that nyaya yaiva Kuna  
Trevor ,,ndakafamba ndikasvika ndikamira ndakamutarisa ....

Trevor : vana tsano ndokumbira ruregerero..

Me: saka mwana wamai vangu ndiye wawati ngomwa here  
kana kuti pane mumwe munhu wawanga uchitaura besides  
iyeye ...

Trevor: kurasika kutaura pakugumbuka tsano.

Me: saka iwewe wanga uchigimbukira chii „kuti wahura ukabatwa here ???

Trevor : kubatwa kunonyadzisa tsano asi ndomuda Flora „I made a mistake namai Tadisa ndiregererei...

Alex: has futsek iwe a mistake ndoyaunoita first time but second time is never a mistake..

Apa aitura akamutsika engine ndakaona Flora  
avakutya ...vakadzi vaitosiririsa ,kunzwira futi tsitsi munhu akuti  
ngomwa ,,akuhurira then okurova futi haa zvakaoma ...

Trevor: ndakapinzwa pa tight nenyaya yekuona mwana so she came on too strong ndaendako ndamuona Ari ega but It was a mistake ..

Me: waienda wega ko mukadzi wako anga arikupi usade kutaura ma excuse asina basa iwewe wanzwa waakuzondibhowa manje ...apa watova mwana wamai vangu pamusoro pekumuhurira futi...

And hasha dzanga dzaakuchisimuka I started remembering kuti saskam iri ndakamboribata tichitarisa mukaka wemukadzi

wangu mhani,,ndakanga ndamuwanira pekumurovera  
ndakamusimudza kubva pasi ndikatanga kumurova zvekuti  
kudzosera akatadza ....Flora paakati Tony chimusiya ndaiita  
kunge Hamheno zvimwe zvaaitaura ndakarova kusvika Alex ati  
zvakanwa musiye avakundibvisa paari ...ndakangoti Flora pinda  
mumota ndokubva apinda ndichibva ndanomusiya kwana  
mama ...vanhu vaive vasati varara so she explained Kuna mama  
zvanga zvaitika and mama was deeply hurt ,,ndaakubuda Alex  
followed me zvikanzi ..

" Thanks Tony....

" For what..

" Being there for our sister ..

" Even if she wasn't our sister I would have done it for any  
woman „andidi varume vasingagone kubata vakadzi  
zvakanaka ..

" You are now talking about me ..

" I don't wanna talk about it ....

Ndakabva ndabuda and got into my car then drove home ...ndakasvika ndichida kuvhura but the door was unlocked ndakatombovhunduka ndikati papinda mbavha ,,I went inside but there was noone I searched kuti ndione chabiwa but there was nothing ...ndakazongolocker door ,,grabbed a beer ndookubva ndaakunwa,,,ndakagara after

10 min I began feeling dizzy kutonzwa hope then I started seeing Sharon ndikafunga kuti kudhakwa....

End of chapter 61



Kaydie 🤔😊😊😊

Brown sugar

Written by Kaydie 🌹

Book on sale

0777684685

## Chapter 62 & 63

I wasn't sure what was going on but I managed to talk a little ..

"Sharon..

" Yes babie

" What are you doing here ?

" Remember I still have my keys to this house ,, I missed you ..

" You can't be here ..

" You need me here and I know it .

" Nooo Sharon.

" I love you Tony and I want us to be a couple again...

She began taking off her clothes but I was powerless I couldn't do much my whole body was weak ,, she stood infront of me not wearing anything at all and the one person that came to my mind panguva iyoyo ndakangofunga Mai Troy ... but hamheno vanga zvaakuitika ku body yangu ndanga ndaakunzwa kuda mukadzi chaiko and she began touching me zvekuti I couldn't even resist her .... I could not understand why I couldn't do anything Sharon had drugged me chete, ndaisatoziva kuti ndapihwa type ipi chaizvo .... She did everything she even took

off my clothes and made me sit up straight ,, I wanted to tell her to stop but ndainzwa hope maziso achida kuvhara but ndichiramba ndakasvinura by force ... She sat on me and she began having sex with me ,, ndakarwadziwa honestly kuti how could she do that to me and ma guts acho anga amawana kupi futi ...

She rode me until she came and was satisfied with herself ,, she kept on going I think maybe trying to make me come but somehow I was failing to come , zvakarambisisa until she gave up and got off me ,, ndakamunzwa achiridza tsamwa and then I fell into deep sleep whatever happened hapana chandakaona

or even to remember kuti zvafamba sei ...the whole night I never ever woke up only until some time in the morning when I had Carla's voice screaming in the room ... I tried to open my eyes but they were heavy, ndakamutswa me mbama yaCarla ndopandakakwanisa kuvhura maziso...

Me: Mai Troy chiiko.

Carla: chiiko???? Mai Troy chiiko??? Are you serious right now ...

I felt movement on the bed ndakatarisa ndikaona Sharon naked  
on the bed..

Me: oh shiit babie it's not what it looks like I swear Carla I  
swear ..

Ndakarohwa imwe mbama and the next mbama yakamhara

Pana Sharon .... Akabva avhunduka ndookumuka ...

Sharon: haa iwe kwana iwe chiiko newe.

Me: please shut up Sharon.



Carla: musiyе аtаurе kаnа wаmbokwаnіsа kurаrа nаyе whу  
shоuld уоu stоp hеr frоm tаlkіng ..

Me: bаbіе I hаvе nо і dеа whаt hаppеnеd...

Carla: shut uuuuup..... She screamed .

Ndаkаtооnа kutі hаshа dzаchо hаdzіsі kumbоіtа .... Ndаkаbvа  
pаmubhеdhа thеn shе fоllоwеd mе tо thе lоungе  
kwаndаіfаmbа ndіchіеndа takаngоsvіkа tеsе ndokubvа

tamira ... Sharon's clothes were on the floor ,, the panties the  
bras everything was there ndakabva ndabata musoro... Iye  
Sharon akabva auya zvikanzi ndipo panty rangu .. ndakanzwa  
mbama ichibva nekuna Carla futi achirova sharon,  
ndopakaitawo Sharon hashu achibva ada kudzosera ndichibva  
ndamubata ...

Me: haurove mukadzi wangu.

Sharon: hheeeeheede huri , where was she last night when you were having sex with me ..

Carla: Anthony ....

The way she said my name broke me ndakamutarisa and I wanted to hold her but akandisandudzira kure and began really crying and I didn't know what to do ,, kuti ndiedze kufunga kuti gara zviye Chii chakaitika ndakatadza kurangarira but all I remembered was Sharon sleeping with me ... Ndakabva

ndatumira Flora na Freda message kuti svikai kumba kwaita emergency but musaudze mama ,, if they were to tell her vaipinda pa panic mode iri serious nekuti ini wacho I could feel kuti andisisiri right .. I walked to the door ndokungokiya ndichibva ndaenda kunogeza... I felt really dirty and I had betrayed Carla in the worst possible way , ko ndanga ndasiyaneiko na Alex ..

How was she ever going to forgive me ? She had told me kuti if i ever hurt her she wouldn't survive,, ndakabva ndakasika kubuda and changed into clean clothes then ndokubva ndaenda kukitchen where I found Carla sitting on the chair akaisa

musoro pa kitchen counter crying .... Ndakamubata akandirova  
but ndakamuti hit me all you want I deserve it,, she hit me hard  
kusvika apedza shungu dzekundirova ... Ndaiti dzapera but no  
akanhonga photo akada kundirova nayo ndikaita wekubata ..

"Unondikuvadza babie ..

" It will never be the same as the way yawandirwadzisa nayo ,, I  
thought you were different iwewe, of all the man I told myself  
kuti Anthony wangu haadaro but look at me I'm the biggest fool

for ever believing that ,, I hate you Anthony and I will never forgive you for this and it's over between us I don't want you anymore ....

Ndakaita kunge ndatadza kunzwa mushe zvaanga ataura maybe because I didn't want it to be true , ndakazviudza kuti ndairota but pakurota kwacho ndaizvivhunza kuti haisati yakwana time yekumuka here .... Ndakatanga kunzwa kutsva ,, musoro wangu wanga wava kundiremera ndainzwa kuti andichagona kufema mushe ,, Carla had a strong hold on me ....

" Hatisi kurambana... I managed to say.

" We are done .... I hate you ....

" No you don't hate me you are mad at me .

" Ndati ndakuvenga now ndaakuda kuenda kumba kwedu  
please ...

" Hausi kuenda ...

" Toooony.

She screamed but I didn't care she was not leaving me

..



" Hausi kundisiya Mai Troy unondisiya naani when all I live for now is you and Troy ,, not when we were just about to get married no...

" Thank you that reminds me ..

Akabva abvisa ring and walked over to Sharon uyo aitoona hake tv moziva ndakapererwa kuti she was Soo relaxed apa akonzeresa horror ,, akasvika Carla ndokutambidza Sharon

achibva ati Tora nekuti ndazviona kuti wanga uchirida stereki ...

Ndakatevera ndikatora ring kubva Kuna Sharon . Ndikatora remote ndookudzima TV..

Me: haunakidzwe mumba mangu mukadzi wangu achichema ..

Sharon: she's not your wife yet and munhu wako haasi munhu wangu ... Anditodiwo ring yake , ndoda yangu ndega ....

Ndakaona Carla achisuduruka achidzoka akabata bhande ndokutanga kurova Sharon , pakaita Hondo kusvika ndamira pakati pavo vese ndopandakanzwa knock ,I knew kuti vanatete vanga vasvika ... Ndakaenda ndokunovavhurira ... vakangopinda nekushamisika kuti ko Sharon aitsvagei kumba kwangu ..

Freda: ko Sharon ukutsvagei kuno.

Sharon: kushanya .

Freda: hesi Mai Troy ko chii wakabata bhande asi Troy apara  
mhaka ..

She didn't answer instead she began crying , Flora just looked at  
me with questioning eyes.

Flora: Mai Troy ukuchemei .

Me: maybe we should sit down .

We sat down but Mai Troy akaramba akamira ...

Me: huya babie .

Carla: ingondivhuriwawo please.

Me: no azvisi kuita ....

Flora: ba Troy what's happening ko maiguru mavaita sei ....

Me: honestly andisi kuziva kuti zvirikufamba sei because Mai  
Troy found me in bed with Sharon..

Freda: maihwee zvangu nhaimi,, nhaiwe Sharon..

Flora akanditarisa zvekupererwa.

Flora: and last night I was crying ndichikuunza kuti Trevor is cheating,, ukasiya wamurova so tell me please kuti mahumbwe Aya ndeapi...

Me: wait ..... Ndichibva kumba kwamama I came ndikaona door rakavhurwa ,, ndakangopinda then I took a can yedoro and drank ,, ndakabva ndagara pasi but andizive sei ndakatanga kunzwa kupera Simba then Sharon appeared the next thing akandikumura everything and she did what she did...



Carla..... Tony

Me: I'm sorry babie I was powerless I didn't even know what to do..

I got up and went to her but she pushed me futi... Flora ndiye akauya akamubata...

Ndakaona hasha Pana Freda ... Akangosimuka akati ..

" Sharon wakaitei brother yangu ????

" Hapana shaaa...

" Hautaure kuti hapana wakapinda sei?

" I have keys to this house remember I was here always just like  
iye Carla takangofanana .

" No hamuna kufanana nekuti she's my brothers fiance and you  
were never one ... Apa warara nemunhu wawaka drugger  
haunyare here iwe ..

" I didn't drug him ..

Ndakanzwa kurira kwembama ...

Freda: nyepa futi,, saka uda kuita nhumbu ya Tony iwewe ..

Carla looked at me achichema ....

Carla: noooo nooo Tony nooo.

Me: babie imbonditeerera please ,, unondiziva iwewe ,you  
know I can never do something like that ...

Carla: but you did it .....

Me: she did it to me not the other way round ,, Carla please ....

Carla: I hate you.

Me: nooo you don't .

She kept pushing me hard .... Suddenly I had tears in my eyes I took her into my arms by force and we both cried ... I never cried for a woman in my life but the thought of losing her killed me she pulled off and looked at me ...

Carla: you are crying

I couldn't answer her I just went to the bedroom and sat in there ....

End of chapter 62

Kaydie 🌸



Brown sugar

Written by Kaydie 

Book on sale

0777684685

## Chapter 63

Tony.

Ndakagara ndirimo asi ndakazongofunga kuti howcome ndajairirwa kusvika pekudaro and kurambwa na Carla kwaisatoita , kurambirwa munhu akandiramba ,I was convinced kuti Sharon drugged me ndakabva ndabuda mubedroom

ndikaenda ku lounge kwaitove ne noise Freda achinetsana na Sharon ... Ndakangosimudza can racho redoro...

Me: Mai Troy hausi kundibeliever anditi ?fine hande tese we are going to get this tested uripo and you will see kuti surely I was drugged ...

Carla: whether drugged or not you still had sex with her ....

Sharon: it's not like you are Soo perfect nekuti iwewe wakadanana na Alex wani ...

Flora: whaaaaat?

Things were heavily getting out of hand ,Carla just looked me and grabbed the keys from me and rushed for the door...akavhura door ndikateera kumashure kwake ndikamubatira panze..

Carla: the truth is out now Tony ,, everything is just out ,there's nothing more to hide ..I have been exposed and again I'm the victim ko muchandisiya riini vana vekwamunemo muchandisiya riini kundi ndifare ....

Me: handisi kukusiya mhani Carla ndakuudza, ndokuda wazvinzwa and I'm not letting you go to anyone ,not like this,,not when i love you and not when you are carrying my baby ,I can't Carla ,I can't do without you,, without my son Troy...

Carla: that's reminds me gara nebirth racho ndonomutoresa  
rimwe ...

Me: stop it Carla „snap out of this I need you please ....

Carla: did you come inside her ????

Me: nooo.

Carla: liar

Me: I swear

Carla: impossible .

Me: I swear with my life ...please stop, you going to hurt the baby please baby please.

The way she was pacing up and down ndeyemunhu anga avakuvhiringika pfungwa and I couldn't blame her...Freda and Flora followed outside because vaida kuziva zvaiitika ...I explained again nyaya ya Alex na Carla even kuti we didn't even know about Alex „how he lied about his name everything.. Ndakaona vanhu vapererwa vatongopusa ...



Flora: you guys izvi zvanyanya izvi,,Mai Troy I'm not taking anyone's side but ndoda kukuudza kuti munhu arimumba uyo auya nemotive and her motive is to brek the two of you,right now all this is making her happy arikufara kuti ahwina and arikuutoona kuti there's no chance that you guys will survive this ...I'm begging you hangu musarwadzise Troy and again you guys are expecting a baby izvi zvirikuitika hazvibude kana ,please put your anger on the side mumbocherechedza horror yamakarongerwa ...I believe Tony was drugged ....I believe iwewe you know munhu wako and imbomira hashha unyatsowongorora ....

Freda: Flora is right you guys pane maths apa and mukasavhura maziso muchaoneswa Moto muchatambwa nyowani...I'm shocked hangu nenyaya ya Alex now I understand why he was speaking against you and Carla the other day,so he is jealous that he found his ex in your arms,, haa ndakazviona mhani that day kuti something was wrong ....But such secrets do not work guys you were supposed to just let them out I'm worried hangu nezvaakuitika,

And if you people keep fighting Alex gain power....

Carla: andimude Alex...

Freda: ko Tony ..

Carla: I loved him ,,just not anymore ...

Flora: this is depressing guys saka what's going on with  
Alex ,has he accepted the fact that you guys are together?

Me: he wants her back.

Freda: after what he did ayas ...

Flora: I wanna know and be honest please I'm begging you

Carla,,did you have an abortion when he asked you to?

I could see Carla didn't know what to say..I didn't want her to feel like she was being put on the spot..

Me: Troy is my son if that's what you wanna know .

Flora: ndirikubvunza Mai Troy kuti akabvisa nhumbu ya Alex here andina kuvhunza kuti Troy ndewani...

Carla: I didn't, I couldn't I suffered alone ...

Freda: oh goodness who is Troys father ?

Me: he's my son ..

Flora: Carla who is Troys father ...

Carla: Alex was just a sperm Dona and Tony is Troys father .

Flora : oh my goodness ,, Tony when did you find out about this .

Me: two weeks ago .

Freda: you guys are going through all this alone and noone bothered to even tell us „are we even family „come on Tony what's all this ...

Me: I'm sorry we wanted to keep it that way , Troy loves me and I live him ...

Flora: but you should tell Alex ...he's crazy and stupid but you should tell him..



Carla: nooo he doesn't deserve my son..wake akafa and I mean it Alex has no son with me .....

Freda: relax Carla I'm sure Flora doesn't mean to hurt your feelings we are all just as shocked and we are trying to find a way forward and all this is just depressing and confusing ...I'm sorry Carla I'm sorry about my brother but you need to let the pain go okay...I can understand all you went through and I'm angry at Alex,, what he did was horrible ndaakunzwisisa mhani chakachemedza mwana that day and looking back sure Troy akachema zvaisiririsa....

Flora: we need to deal with this handei mumba .

Carla: andisi kuenda .

Flora: please maiguru ngatimboonesana mbichana.....

Carla: ndarambana Kare na Tony andichamuda.

Me: you can't stop loving me ne one day Mai Troy hakuna zvakadaro and don't think this is easy for me ,I love you and handina kumbofunga kuti tingapinde pamiyedzo wakadai shaa..

Carla: I told you to get rid of your side chicks saka ndiyo getting rid of your side chicks here iyi muri busy kuitama goodbye sex,,rambai muchiiita...

Me: she set me up babie please.

Freda went and held Carla zvikamanikidzana kupinda mumba..

Tichipinda ndakaona Sharon achibva kunogeza Ari mubedroom  
mangu ndakanzwa hashu ndikasvika ndikamuti Buda please..

"Babie Mira kani ko chii let me put lotion first .

" Urikutowana nguva yekugeza uchizvichenesa after what you did une sure here iwewe???

" Nhamo yeumwe hairambirwe sadza and iwewe Inga wageza wani „urikunetseranei neni nhaiwe ..apa ndamunzwa kuti mwana haasi wako unonyengererei pane mvana worse yakamitiswa nebrother yako....

" Wati chii.

" Ndochokwadi chaicho..

" Mai Troy haana kupedza newe ndazviona ..

I had sworn that I would never hit a woman but uyu  
ndaitomurova chete ...ndakatora bhande .

" Tony uda kuitei?

" What Mai Troy was supposed to do..

" Please Tony usadaro .

"Now I wanna know why you did this to me

" Please Tony..



Apa aitura achizvipeta achiedza kuhwanda pa  
corner „pandakamurova ka1 akazhamba munhu wese  
akamhanyira kuuya kubedroom....ndakamuridza futi  
akazhamba ....

Me: kusvika wandiudza kuti wakandiitei ..

Sharon: apana kana Tony hapana maybe wanga wadhakwa  
nedoro hapana zvandakaita ini.

Me: ndodhakwa ne one can ndinopenga here undikwanire  
wazvinzwa „ko kana une chirwere chawandizadza nhaiwe.

Sharon: I'm clean Tony I swear....

Ndakaramba ndichirova chete ..

Flora: musiyе Tony haabvume .

Me: budai ndipedzerane naye ....

Freda: Tony shaa rova munhu andina tsitsi nema hure....

Me: waita hako mwana wamai vangu...

Ndkasimudza bhande futi...

Sharon: Mira Tony , Mira ndikuudze ,, ndi Alex akandituma ...

Me: heeee????

Sharon: yes he wants Carla and all this ndezvekungoti ini  
ndirikuda iwewe iye achida Carla ,, I'm sorry I drugged you ....

Ndakabva ndapera Simba ...

Carla: oh my goodness

Flora: this is bad .

Freda: haaa ma1 ..

Me:is that love Sharon?is that how your love for me is like ?

Kundidaro ...

Sharon: I'm sorry .

Me: do you know kuti mukadzi wangu ane nhumbu ?

Sharon: I know and I'm hurt I wanted to get pregnant for you.....

Kana fambiro yakaita Carla andina kuiona asi ndakaona Sharon  
avakurohwa vana tete vacho vakapinda busy kumubata ...

Carla: haundibatire Tony iwewe .. waiedza kundiwachisa then  
congratulations wahwina ...

End of chapter 63



Kaydie 🤔😊😊

Brown sugar

Written by Kaydie 🌹

Book onsale

0777684685

## Chapter 64&65

Carla

After ndabviswa pakurova munhu I just wanted to go home .

Ndozvandaيدا chaizvo and I didnt want anyone to stop me

ndanga ndaakutoda kuenda zviru serious ... Ndakangofamba

ndichibuda mubedroom ndokubva ndagaya futi ndokubva

ndadzokera ndikanodhonza ma braids aaiva nawo mumusoro  
ndakaona sendanga ndajairirwa zvakanyanya and nomatter  
what I did to her ndaiona kunge zvisihoma stereki.

Me: haundijairire kusvika pakudaro iwee the least I can do it to  
leave you panze where you belong ..

Flora: Mai Troy unomukuvadza zvakwana ..

Tony: babie musiyee .

Me: usade kunetsana neni ba Troy. .

And ndakamuzvuva and left her outside where she belonged ..

ndakabva ndati ndavakuenda apa I had Already skipped work

ndisina kana kutaura ndoanga Ari ma 1 chaiwo .

Freda: ndokumbirawo timbotaura murikuona pane nyaya

manje hapana kumira mushe things are getting out of hand

honai zvaakuita Alex i think we should tell vanhu vakuru about this .

Flora: I think so too ndookutoti Alex wacho atsiurike nekuti tiri tega hatingambonugone uyu,, mongona kumuvhunza akakurambirai futi..

Tony was sitting quietly ndaiona kuti arikurwadziwa but kungoziva kuti Tony arara neumwe munhu azvina kundiitira

mushe even though it turned out kuti it was not by choice but still azvina kundiitiramushe still.. Akazondidaidza akati ndokumbirawo two minutes .. takabva tapinda mumba then achibva avhara door zvikanzi ..

" If you were to be raped what would you expect me to do ..

" Why would you think of some thing like that . ?

" Ndirikungoda kuziva kuti would it be fair ndikakusiya because a man raped you..

" It won't be my fault that I got raped but if im to have sex intentionally that's a complete different case ..

" So why are you leaving me now when I just got raped ...

Ndakabva ndaramba ndakanyarara ndakapererwa nemashoko,  
muvhunzo waanga andivhunza wakaita kuti ndione like ndanga  
ndanyanya kumuomesera ,, ndakaona maziso ake ajenga  
misodzi achibva atarisa mudenga achiedza kuti asacheme but i  
could see Aida kuchema neshungu ,, I then pictured myself in  
his shoes achindisiyawo because I have been raped and it felt  
terrible. Truly in as much as it sounded stupid but Sharon had  
raped Tony and she had confessed it ,, haa Alex anga andipedza  
Simba it was the last thing I expected from him ... Ndakabva  
ndafamba ndikaenda Pana Tony uyo anga akamira akazembera  
closet ,, ndaishaya kuti ndotaura kuti chii, kuti sorry she raped  
you here zvese zvakabva zvapera ..



" I love you Carla .

" I love you too , I managed to say .

" Dont leave me please ..

" I'm sorry that happened to you .

" I'm sorry I failed you .

" The thought of you sleeping with her is killing me Tony  
ndirikurwadziwa andisi kuziva kuti ndoita zvekuita sei but ndiri  
kurwadziwa tony...

" Andisi kutombodawo zvakaitika babie ,, I feel  
dirty ...ndamboedza kugeza but hazvisikupera and knowing kuti  
my brother went to the extent of doing this to me ndabva

ndapera simba kana kuti ndisimudze phone ndimutuke  
andichakwanisa kana ...

" Can I go home Tony ,I wanna sleep .

" Rara muno babie .

" Not on that same bed .

" Torara hedu pasi .

" I wanna be alone .

" I don't wanna be alone ..

Tiri pakati pekuonesana kudaro a thought came into my heard .

I had to tell him about Alex,it was a perfect moment..

" Tony I need to tell you something ..

My heart began pounding I was very scared but I could not keep it a secret anymore since everything was all out about Sharon and Alex ,,I felt it was much better to just let it all

out ...but I didn't trust his reaction ,,he looked at me and  
ndaitoona kuti munhu anonokerwa already nekuda kunzwa kuti  
ndinoda kuti chii..

" Tell me .

" Swear you will behave ..

" What is it .

" Promise me .

" What is it Carla ,tell me already .

" It's about Alex .

I saw him frowning ..so I decided to call tete Freda kuti vauye ..ndakangoti wait ndirikuuya...so when she came ndakabva ndanzwa zvirinani...but I was scared..

" Tete I wanted you kuti munge muripo but i hope kuti I'm doing the right thing,,andina kuda kuzvitura because zvakaitika first day ndauya kuzoona mama..



Ndakambomira kutaura not sure to carry on ...apa face ya Tony  
yanga yaakutochinja Kare ..

" Tony your face is scaring me .

" Don't worry ndiri right ..tell me

" Ok Alex kissed me .

Ndakabva ndamira kutaura Tony akangochinja ka 1  
akangovhara maziso achimavhura anga atosvuka nehasha. .

Freda: ayas nhasi pakaipa I wonder what else we are going to  
find out ...

Flora akabva apindawo achivhunza kuti kwakanaka here ....

Tony: andidi munhu anosvika padhuze neni and I can't promise  
what I will or won't do.

Freda: nooo noooo Tony Aiwa dzikama Inga ndiwe mukuru  
wani.

Carla: you promised meeee.

Already I was crying ,misodzi yangu yanga ingori  
padhuze ...akabva atarisa kwandiri.

Tony: saka waida kundiudza riini Mai Troy .

Carla: honestly I wasn't sure because ndainzwa kutya .

Tony: waida adzoke akubate futi? Wakanakidzwa nekubatwa naye .

Flora: Tony that's enough ...

Tony: noo chibudai mese tione ,,imbobudai please .

Freda: we are not leaving you guys like this ko mukaurayana...

Tony: the only person I will kill this time is Alex „ndipindure

Carla did you like it ..

Carla: how can say that ..

Tony: he kissed you and what else ???

ndakaramba ndakanyarara ....

Tony: Carla please don't make me ask you the same question

kahobho ndati he kissed you an what else???

I looked at vana tete vangu and vese vaive vapererwa ..Flora  
akasimuka akabuda kukasara Freda ....she just nodded zviye  
zvekuti muudze...

Me: he touched me .

Tony: where ???

Me: everywhere.



Tony: what do you mean everywhere ??...

Me: kumwe kwese except down there ...

He hit the wall hard and I got scared ,,he hit again ndokubva  
abuda mubedroom ..he took his phone ndokufonera tete  
hanzvadzi yababa vake nekuti ndakangonzwa kuti tete

murisei..I remained in the bedroom natete Freda ,,she came to sit on the bed with me ..

Freda: I'm really sorry ..

Me: but why did tete Flora walk out ,she now hates me I can tell..

Freda: she doesn't hate you she's just struggling to take it in,,Flora haanyanyodi kutaura zvakawanda uyu like ipapa arwadziwa and all this happening to our brothers hazvisi kupa picture yakanaka..

Me: and I'm to blame in all this ..

Takanzwa kupwanyika kwe glass ku kitchen ..

Me: ba Troy oh my goodness ..

Ndakabva ndasimuka and ran to the kitchen where he was and  
ndiye anga aripwanya ...ndakangotora mutsvairo nedust pan  
ndokutanga kubvisa iye akanyarara ...ndapedza ndakada  
kubuda then achibva andidhonza ruoko zvikanzi huya pano ....I  
went to him tichibva tamira takatarisana ...atanga kudzikisa ma  
ziso ake looking at me everywhere ...

Tony: do you want him ???

Me:no

Tony: if he was to kiss you again zvaifamba sei since wakaona  
zvakanaka kundivanzira ..

Me: I got scared ..

Tony: hoo it was ok to get scared that I would get mad but you were not scared that he would touch you again nhai Carla ..hee body yangu zvese zvangu.sugar yangu.

Me: haana kutora sugar yako ba Troy ...

Tony: wandiramba a while ago ,,where you looking for a reason to leave me .

Me: andichada the way yauri kutaura neni ba Troy .

Tony: I'm sorry ndiri kuvhiringika pfungwa...

Me: not uchindidaro because I'm also hurting kuti wakarara na Sharon and I don't know kuti ndichazvikanganwa sei..this is blow for me ..

Tony: I cant force you to forgive me ..kana wafunga kundiregera I will be there ...

Me: what are you saying now ..

Tony: you wanted us to break up,so I'm giving it to you .....

Me: I see okay ....ndakuenda kumba...

Tony: hausu kuenda yet ,takamirira tete na Alex ...



..end of chapter 64.

Kaydie 🌸

Brown sugar

Written by Kaydie 

Book on sale

0777684685

## Chapter 65

Tony:

My world was collapsing and I could not even think straight anymore . Alex really hurt me badly I type yaigona kana kundisetera nemunhu ane chirwere ndikafa nacho. The more yandaitarisa Carla the more yandaiona vision ya Alex achibata munhu wangu .... If my sister's were not there hamheno kuti zvinhu zvacho zvese zvaizoita sei I was trying hard not to lose it..... Takaramba takamira mukitchen na Carla ndaisatoda kana kuti aende kure neni nyangwe zvazvo ndanga ndamuti I'm giving you the break that you need, chokwadi ndechekuti I didn't want a break I wanted her to say we can't take a break ....

Kumirira tete i was buying more time to see kuti anondida kusvika papi .. ndakabva ndavhara door remukitchen ndaisada munhu anopinda.. ndakazogaya kuti ndogona kukanganisa vanoda mvura . Ndakamutora then we went back to the bedroom ... Takabva tagara tese on the bed takanyarara hapana kana aitura .. ndaingonzwa aachingotura befu asi ... I had the urge to kiss her muhasha imomo.. I turned and looked at her tichibva tasanganidzana maziso.. takakasika kutarisa kuside tese.. it happened again but this time takaramba takatarisana.same time we reached for each other and kissed .. the kiss deepened because of Soo much emotions .. I wanted her , I wanted my woman, she was mine and mine alone ,, it's not like he had slept with her,, my situation was worse than kiss yake ns Alex,, We carried on kissing until we were both breathing really heavy my hands were exploring every part of

her and she was moving uncontrollably..... I stopped and she  
looked at me ..

" Tony please ...

" We can't babie I don't even know kuti Sharon akamira sei..

" You can't stop now Tony look at me ..

" I'm sorry babie .

" Tony please ..

" I want you too believe me I want you Carla .

She took my hand akaissa on her body .. I didnt know what to do but I couldn't risk it ... I got and searched for a rubber somewhere in the closet and found one ,, I locked the bedroom door and went to her , she couldn't wait anymore so I gave her what she wanted ,, it was intense ,, Soo much emotions we both needed to release ... She kept screaming I had to keep holding her mouth until her final scream... We both lay flat and she began crying ... I took her into my arms where she belonged..

" You have been crying for too long please stop.



" Andisikuziva zvirikuitika Tony but andisi kuzvida ini...

" Kana neni andisi kuzvida babie ..

" Ba Troy ndokuda iwewe.

" Andidi newe Mai Troy andidi nemunhu wangu ...

" Kana neni andidi newe please Tony the pain is too much I feel like I'm going to die ndikangofunga zvandaona on this bed futi...

" I did not sleep with her here ..

" Ehe but anga akarara pano ba Troy .. panzvimbo yangu..

" Fine I will replace the bed ,, kana nhasi chaiye kana uchida ..

" Tete varikuuya nguvai ndoda kumboenda kumba .

" Kumba kwako ndekuno ,, hona because you haven't been here hona zvandasangana nazvo..

" Saka you are saying that it's my fault manje ??

" No babie no I'm saying we can avoid a lot kana tiri tese  
babie ...

Takambonyarara ndokubva ndazoti hande togeza then we  
bathed patakapedza maybe after 20 minutes ndipo pakabva  
pasvikawo tete ndakanzwa Freda achinoka achiti tete vauya ....

I wanted to deal with the issue once and for all... I looked at my  
bae and kissed her ,then we went out .. Alex was shocked when

he saw me coming out of the bedroom na Carla ,tete ndanga ndavaudza kuti nommater what ngavauye na Alex..

Me: tete makadii honai ndazokushupai nekukumhanyisa kuti muuye kuno.

Tete: well ndingatii zvangu at least mandipa basa it gets boring kugara ndiri pamba all the time .

Carla: tete makadii.

Tete: hesi Mai Troy urisei..

Carla: ndiri right tete.

Tete: ko muzukuru wangu wekuda nyama arikupi dzatova 2  
kaidzi asi haasi kuchikoro.

Carla: anofanira atorwa na sekuru vake Kare vari ku car sale  
kwa ba Troy .

Honestly we had been Soo focused nenyaya dzaitika we totally  
forgot about mwana ... Ndakabva ndatofona Kuna tsano ipapo...

" Tsano mwana matora here.

" I was about to call you hanzi kuchikoro anga achinetsa uyu  
and apa ndanga ndaakutouya naye ikoko because arikunetsa  
nhasi .. arikungochema padiki achiti I wanna go to dada saka  
mmm ndirikuuya naye...

" Kana achishupa huyai naye ndomuziva haipere nyaya yacho....



I was worried manje kuti nyaya ikataurwa tsano vasvika Anoita ma 1 mamwe Ari serious... Ndakabva ndatopinda panyaya yangu munhu wese aka nyarara kuti zii ndakataura yese kubva kune set up yavo na Sharon kuzvika Pana Mai Troy being kissed na Alex..Alex wacho akasimuka akaenda kunorova sharon mbama.

Alex: iwe indava uchiroya kudaro ,why did you lie like that,,ndakamboronga deal newe inini,hee ndakamboronga anything newe here?

Sharon nehasha akabva asimukawo achipusher Alex who almost fell..

Sharon: Satan imbwa yemunhu waakuramba nhasi when all is out you still have the guts „hausiriwe here wakandipa type yema drugs kuti ndimuisire..and ndaizvizivira kupi zvekudanana kwako namai Troy anditi ndiwe wakandiudza here iwewe...

Ndakafamba ndikanomira pakati pavo ndikatarisana na Alex ..

Me: ko Mai Troy vakanyepa futi here kuti wakavabata.?

Alex: mukoma mukadzi anotipesanisa uyu,I never did such a thing to her ..

Me: paakafenda wanga wamuitei?

Alex: hapana I found her akadonha .

Me: so tell me chakaita kuti uteere nekwanga kwaenda namai

Troy chii?

Tete: okay chigarai pasi please .

Me: two minutes tete ndoda angondipindura mubvunzo iwoyo  
chete ....

Ndakaona munhu aakutadza kupindura ,ndakafunga zvese  
zvaakaita Mai Troy before ,the way yaakamuchemedza nayo  
and he had done it again,and this time disrespecting me as his  
brother kundibatira mukadzi, hasha dzakasimuka ndikamurova  
mambana akasvika 6 and akanyararidza vanhu hapana akataura  
ndokubva ndamusiya ndikaona misodzi yake  
yaakuyererera....ndakabva ndanogara pasi.

Tete: zvino kana vana vanyamunhu mava kuitana Soo  
zvinobuda here.

Me: ngaazive kuti ndirimukoma wake tete ,hakuna brother  
yangu inoita zvaakandiita inini.handina kumutorera mukadzi  
waaidanana naye ini ,,Mai Troy ndakamuwana akavenga chinhu  
chinonzi murume tete ...nhasi he is back otanga kuda futi kuda  
kurwadzisa same person zvinoita here?

Alex: I had no intentions of hurting her I love her ..

Flora: please Alex imbonyarara please..

Tete: zvawataura andidi kana kuzvinzwa kana one day ubva wakanganwa zvawataura ..Mai Troy mukadzi wemukoma wako and vatova Mai kwauri and zvawakaita kuvabata unotofanira kumuripa ne something..hauchabvumirwa kana kamwe chete kuvatarisa neziso rekuchiva „pako wakaita ukapedza chisiyana navo...

Alex: asi tete.

Tete: Aiwa aiwa Alex misikanzwa yako yanyanya mwana wehanzvadzi kana baba vako vakaziva kuti ndizvo zvawaita hapabudi chakanaka ndapota hangu siyana namai Troy ...dai uri mumwe wakumbira ruregerero kune mukoma wako nekuti zvawaita na Sharon wako zvinosungisa nekuti zvinoreva kuti Sharon raped Tony and you helped her.



Alex:tete

Tete:ndati nyarara handaiziva kuti Moyo wako wasviba kudai,  
iwewe Sharon wakagara wakaita mukwende ipapo handaiziva  
kuti hauna kurairwa wakazvinzwa kupi kuti murume anoitwa  
kubatwa chibharo,did you honestly think kuti you could use  
your body to win Anthony's heart ,wakafumuka ..

Sharon: tete

Tete: shut up andisi tete vako „unatete chihera here musha wakazara mahure..izvozvi Soo ndogona kukupedzera ndikabva newe pano ndichikurova kunokusvitsa kumba kwenyu.

Freda: munhu imbwa uyu tete munhu ngaarohwe ....

Tete: mwana wehanzvadzi yangu akarwara ndouya  
ndokutamisai musha wenyu mandiguta wazvinzwa ..

Akabva asimuka avakuda kuenda.

Tete: iwee „rubbish Mani kasika kugara pasi enda unowacha  
magumbeze amai Troy awasvibisa

Sharon: ah ...

Tete: iwe ndati simuka mhani iwe stupid yemunhu unoti  
ndirikuuta ma funnies here nhai...

Vakabva vasimuka tete ,shasha yaivava zvayo vakabva  
vamubata ruoko and went with her to the bedroom ndakanzwa

vaakudaidzira kuti Mai Troy surf iripai,Mai Troy ndookusimuka kunovapa ..vakadzoka vese na tete ndokubva vati iwe Alex huya pano..he got up and went to her achisvika achibhabhatidzwa nemambama.

Tete: hanzvadzi yangu apa yakarasira mbeu mahara ...imbonamata mhani demon riri pauri ratitambudza ,wakauya nemusikana wako saka take take nemukadzi wawakashainira chii ?andidi kukuona pedyo naye uvhure gomba usvipire pasi wazvinzwa ..

Alex: ndazvinzwa .... ruregerero mukoma ,, ruregerero Mai

Troy ...

Hapana akaidaira takangomutarisa ..tsano vakabva vasvikawo

ndakanzwa        hooter        kugedhi        ndikati        Freda

avavhurire ...vachingopinda Troy akachema achindimhanyira

moyo wangu ukarwadza, ndakangomusimudza and hugged

him...

Me: what is it my baby? hanzi wanga uchishupa nhasi .

Tete: vana vanosenser manje munoti kunetsana kwenyu anga  
asingazvinzwe here .

Troy: dadaaa.

Me: yes

Troy: lashuuuuu

Me: I love you too.

Freda: yowee saka lashuuu ndookuti chii.



Me: lol he's saying I love you...

I introduced tsano kuna tete and my sisters..but ziso ravakapa

Kuna Alex munhu wese akariona ..

End of chapter

Kaydie 🤔👉 😊😊😊😊😊😊😊😊😊😊😊

Brown sugar

Written by Kaydie 🌹

## Book on sale

0777684685

Chapter 66 &67

Tony ...

Mumba makamboita a moment of silence the moment  
yakasvika Seth and the tension was pretty obvious ...

Tete: tafara nekukuzivai vatezvara ...

Seth: tesei....andichagare regai ndiende ..

Tete: aah ko mava kutoenda Kare isu tichangozivana asi  
takugumburai here baba...

Seth: aiwa ndiri pakumhanya hangu .

Me: tsano musadaro ...tete andichada hangu nyaya  
dzinovanzika zvakanyanya nekuti mangwana mangwana matare  
azvisoite „pamusoroi tsano ndimi tezvara vangu ruregerero  
ndava kutaura nyaya pamwe manga musingade kuti itaurike asi  
ndaakukumbira nekuti tete vangu zvavari pano vatibatsire  
kukumbira ruregerero kwamuri ....

He just looked at me ndokubva atarisa pasi ndaitoona kuti  
hasha dzakazara..

Seth: kana munhu uyu aripo musaite kuti tigare mu same room  
nekuti pakati pedu pane anokuvara chete ...

Me: I'm sorry asi nekuda kwekuti mwana anga achichema there  
was noway yekuti nditi musauye „tete tezvara vangu  
vakagumbuka nekuda kwenyaya dza Alex ,muhana mavo vane

hasha nekuda kwekukanganisa kwakaita munin'ina wangu  
ndakamboedza kukumbira ruregerero but his heart is heavy  
ndokumbirawo kuti mutibatsire ipapo....

Tete: pamusoroi tezvara chekutanga tinobvuma mhosva  
yakaparwa kwedu hatirambe ,, ruregerero kwamuri  
pakukutadzirai asi tinokumbira murerutse moyo wenyu  
musanyanye kugumbuka zvinhu azvizofambe zvakanaka ...vana  
vanotadza nekuda kwenjere Shoma asi hatirambe kuripa hedu  
it's only kuti tangosangaba nhasi tisina kunyatsogadzirira nyaya  
dzacho asi tinoti mukatipa nguva Shoma tirikuuya mumusha  
kuzoripa ....

Seth:iyemi muri munhu mukuru uyezve muri mukuru kwandiri  
asi zvandakaona nemaziso wangu zvakandirwadza uyu munhu  
uyu akadzikisira Mai Troy akadzikisira zve kupinda kumba  
kwedu asina kugadzirisa zvinhu zvake akapinda semunhu ajaira  
kupindapo semuridzi wepo se asina mhosva ..ndiko kujairira asi  
azvina mhosva ndaakuenda tozoonana kana mauya kwedu  
anditaurire nyaya dzangu mumba nemukwasha imi ndimi  
muchatevera kwedu mumusha wekwa Masango ....



Tsano vakabva vatobuda ndookuenda ....

Tete vakasara vakapa ziso Kuna Alex vakatombopopota kuti  
aipindirei kumba kwana Carla ..Sharon achipedza kuwacha  
akanzi tsvaira mumba nekutsvaira yard ...ndainzwa hashu  
looking at her and thinking about all she had done to us ..when  
she was done akabva anzi kasika kubva pano tisati taidza  
mapurisa ..

Tete: ufambe mushe usacheuke wazvinza Sharon kwedu hatidi  
tsvina dzinenge iwewe uudze nehama dzekwenyu kuti kana  
murume ashaikwa ubikirwe doro une chivanhu chiri pauri  
iwe ....

Haana kana kudaira but I could see kuti munhu anga ava  
kuchema and I didn't even care I was just worried kuti haana  
kundipa chirwere here ...ndakabva ndatomumisa asati aenda  
kure ndikati tete nditenderei ndinotestwa nemunhu uyu nhasi  
chaiye            nekuti            andingamborare            ndisingazive  
pandimire .....Havana kuramba she just said it's okay then we

went tiri inini ,Sharon Mai Troy na Freda ,,vamwe vese vakasara kumba ...I was okay kuti Mai Troy akabvuma kuenda neni because I kept on making excuses ekungoti asabve pandiri...

We got tested both of us ...and I was happy kuti tanga tiri negative ,,ndaitya zvokuti during the whole process but Mai Troy was holding my hand the whole time ..tapedza takabva tabuda tavakusiyana na Sharon..

" Sorry hako Tony I thought we still stood another chance I just thought maybe you would want me back since taidanana before ..

" Dai ndaikuda back I would have told you Sharon but i didn't nekuti ndaisakuda back .I found my better half maybe ndaifunga kuti ndaikuda ,ehe ndakakuda to a certain level but harisvike Pana randoda Mai Troy ,,pawakati waakundisiya I let you go but since morning Mai Troy anga achingondiramba and ndirikutadza kumusiya achindisiya ,I love Carla Sharon way more than I ever loved any woman ...

" It hurts but zvinowanikwa sorry hako but still nyangwe you are hating what happened last night ,at least I got to enjoy you last night ...

Ndakazoona Carla abata munhu ma braids mutown imomo hashu dzatobata and dzanga dziri padhuze zvisingaite ...

Carla: iwe ndokukuvadza iwe ukuramba uchiti chiiko  
iwewe ...indava ukuda kuramba uchindijairira iwewe une ngozi  
her unengozi here iwe ...

Sharon: ndisiye kani nhai Carla chii hanti Tony wacho ndewako .

Carla: saka zvauri kutaura ndezvipi ..ndiudze ..

Freda: Mai Troy ,zvakanaka maiguru handei ..

Carla: mirai tete ngatingoita goodbye yacho zvakanaka zvine  
remembrance ..

Ndakazonomubata ndikati babie musiye hona Tori mutown.

Carla: saka ? Saka kana tiri mutown zvine basa rei.

Me: babie I know this is not you ,ndokuziva usingadai sorry  
babie wangu sorry chihande kumba ..

Carla: ndisiye mhani Tony ...



Ndakazoita wekubata zvine Simba vanhu vanga  
vaakufarisa ...and Sharon wacho achisiiwa akabva atiza apa  
vanhu vanga vaaakuzevezerana kuti asi murume uyo abatwa ne  
girlfriend ,ndakanyara zvokuti takabva tapinda kumashure  
ndikati Freda driver mota haana kuramba ,,apa hana ya Carla  
yairova zvekuti ndaiinzwa ndega kuti irikurova zvesure ne  
hasha ..ndakamuisa ruoko pahana ndikati breathe babie ..

Freda: mmmmm maiguru mune mwana mukomana chete  
imimi nekuti Hondo yamuinayo yakanyanya ...

Me: usadaro zve nekuti ndirikuda musikana ..

Freda: haa mukomana uyo tichanzwa nekurohwa isu haa mune  
zvivindi maiguru apa munhu ane nhumbu kurovana nevanhu  
kkkk musadaro imi...

She didn't comment akaramba akanyarara ndini ndakatoedza  
kumutaudza ndichida azame kusekerera ndaitotyira mwana  
wangu hangu kuti something might go wrong ....

" Urikundipa musikana handiti babie ..

Ndaidaro ndichimubata kumeso kwake,akabva anditarisa  
ndichibva ndamutarisawo ....I wanted to kiss her I wanted to do  
Soo much more ....

" Babie tell me kani...

" Hamheno ba Troy andizive ini..

" What are you feeling ? Is it a girl?

" Tony kani .

" Make me happy ..

" Andizive Tony ..

" I still can't believe we are having a babie Carla ...

I took her hand and put it on my heart ndikamunzwisa kurova  
kwaiita Hana yangu ..

" That's how I feel whenever I'm with you and whenever I think  
of our baby I feel like that babie ..

" I love you ....she said

" I been waiting for you to say that all day Carla ..

I didn't care that my sister was there I kissed her passionately..

Freda: amanaaaa amanaaa ndiri mwana mudiki kani.

Me: lol I'm sorry amhenno Carla zvaanongondiitisa uyu.

Freda: I'm happy you guys are making progress it's been a long tough day for you guys ...

Me: haa hanzvadzi yako yandiorora Freda ..



Freda: ibenzi but you have to forgive him,,it will take time but you have to forgive him ....I guess he is in shock he came back hoping to fix things with mai Troy and found you guys In love,it must have been a big blow for him and whatever he did was out of desperation..

Me: kwete kundidaro

Freda: I know but you have to ,,because he is our kid brother ...

Zvaaitaura zvaimaker sense but I needed time „a bit of time alone ..takasvika kumba vanatete varimo.takavaudza the results and she was happy.time dzanga dzafamba she had to go and takambopihwa lecture yekuti tibatane as a family and learn to forgive each other ...ndakangoti zvakaoma ehoi...nyaya ya Troy yanga isati yataurika I decided I would tell him alone pasina vanhu ...and vamwe vese havana kuda kutaura nezvayo because vaimirira inini na Carla and I was glad kuti Sharon anga asina kuita dzungu rekuibudisa agodoka....I spent the night namai Troy atina hedu zvatakaita she was breathing heavily during the night andina kana kunyatsorara worried about her ...she went back to West gate the next day and for two days

she avoided me apa I was getting worried kuti ndarambwa  
manje ...on Friday that's when she called achiti ndirikuuya  
nemwana wako arikunetsa ...I just smiled ndikati huya  
naye .....ndaishaya kuti anetsa nguvai ini ndanga  
ndichimuyendesa kuchikoro nekumutora ...

End o chapter 66

Kaydie 🍓

Brown sugar

Written by Kaydie 🌹

Book on sale

0777684685

Chapter 66

Carla .

Ndainzwa kutadza kugadzikana honestly when I called Tony ndichiti Troy ainetsa but ndaitonzwa kumuda padhuze ,, I had taken days avoiding him kuti ndinyatsofunga zvisina pressure but i was doing injustice to myself I needed him ...And the days I had spent ndirikumba ndaida kunyatsonzwisisa kuti Seth na Nyasha vairongei about future yavo ... Nyasha was more worried about her job than anything else ..

Me: saka iwewe uri kungofunga basa only ..

Nyasha: ndirukufunga zvakawanda its only kuti basa ndiro riripo  
haro pa number one chete .

Me: saka Seth wacho haumude here ndigare ndaziva ..

Nyasha: ndomuda .

Me: kwete zvekuti you are forced zvawakazondiudza paye kuti  
he forced you ..

Nyasha: kwete zve force I'm really sorry it came out wrong that day ..

Ndakabva ndadaidza Seth wacho kuti tinzwisisane aripo ..



Me: I wanna know your plans na Nyasha regardless of the fact that you don't know if shes pregnant or not ..

Akambonyarara ndokuramba akatarisa nyasha .... Nyasha wacho aitonyarawo zvakaipa ndakangoramba ndakanyarara waiting for his answer ..

Seth: ndomuda nyasha ...

Ndakambonyarara hangu for him to add more but it was like he wanted me to comment pamusoro pezvaanga ataura ..

Me: because you guys had sex kana kuti?

Seth: no I liked her way before that it's only kuti ndanga ndina Vanessa .... But I wanna give it a try , i donno what the future holds but I wanna try it with her kana achida ...

Me: ok cool that's all I wanted to know andidi zvekusanzwisisa  
zvinhu kazhinji,,so you people are officially a couple kana kuti ?

Seth: yes we are ..

Me: nyasha ndizvo here ?

Nyasha: ehe ndizvo ...

Me: ok fine ndakuenda ndokuonai mangwana ..

Seth: chiiko chaitika Nana Alex that day ?

Me: pane zvaigadziriswa and zvakagadziriswa ...

Seth: hoo usajairirwe nemunhu uya ,, koiwewe na Tony how far  
I thought you wanted to move on to the next level ...

Me: we are and I hope you will support us we wanna go for a court wedding..

Seth: maakujamba culture manje ?

Me: the date has been set we will have to do the traditional one after ... Ndoenda kunana baba kwacho ndonovaona...

Seth: can't you change the date for the court wedding ....

Me: ndichanzwa na Tony ..

Seth: cool..

I said my goodbyes then I left na Troy ... I drove there but I was feeling very nervous after what happened hamhenozvaisango nzwisika Soo ndaitoshaya kuti ndodii... Apa driving going there ndainzwa kurwara chaiko moyo wanga waakumira nekunzwa kusema chaiko ... Ndakatombomisa mota ndikarutsa apa Troy anga aakuda kuchema kushaya kuti chii chirikuitika Kuna mama ...ndakasvika ba Troy vari mukitchen trying to make something to eat ndofunga ...he came and hugged me tight ..he picked up Troy uyo aitova nehope zvake ndokubva aenda naye kunomurarisa ...

" Hesi babie .... Ndiye munhu wawati anga achinetsa here uyo?

" Ehe ndiye anga achinetsa..

" Or maybe you missed me .

" Haa iwe ..



" Nekuti I missed you .. was already thinking kuti ndarambwa  
ndisinakuudzwa ..

" Sorry .

" Hebo...

Apa aitura closing in on me ... Achiramba achindiviringa kudaro phone yake yakabva yapinda message ndokubva aivhura,akaramba akatarisa kwekanguva achibva afinyama kumeso akabva asuduruka pandiri ndokubuda and ndakashaiwa kuti chiiko chaitika but hana yangu yakarova ... I followed him kulounge kwaanga aenda I found him sitting but akabata musoro akavhara maziso ...

" Tony ...

He kept quiet akaramba akavhara maziso . I kept calling him  
kusvika avhura maziso then he passed me his phone ...  
Ndichinotarisa kudai wanike there were pictures of Alex  
touching and kissing me ndakabva ndapererwa ndikabva  
ndagara hangu pasi ....

" Who sent you those ?

" Eunice ..

" Who took them.

" Obviously her .

" So why did she send them to you?

" Hanzi I must keep you on the leash.

"Meaning what.

" Meaning she thinks you are dating Alex it means she saw everything..

" So instead she decided to take pictures and not even help me that day..

" Tell me Carla what really happened cause you only told me that he touched you but I don't have the details.

" Are you doubting me now ....

"I'm not doubting you I just want the details on what happened ..

" This is not what I came here for .

" And this is not what I was expecting either .

" Saka iwewe arikukuudza kuti uite sei!? Kuti undirambe here , she should have confronted me , dai akandivhuna Tony ndaimupindura but kuuya kwauri achikuudza arikuedza kuita sei ... I'm a woman saiye and we are both in relationships and again iye akatadza kupedzerana naAlex then ouya kwandiri instead of rushing to show you...

" Mai Troy what happened...

" I don't wanna talk about it ..

" I promise you I have no clue what I will do next if you don't explain to me ,, all along I was okay without the details but looking at those pics ndikunzwa kuda kupara ngozi, because they look like you were enjoying it....



Ndakapererwa and honestly the pictures looked really bad ,,  
and I had seen Tony mad but this time he was mad , ndega  
ndanga ndaakutya...

" Tony ...

" Please Carla ..

" Okay he followed me to the back yard ndakazongoona asvika ..  
takatanga kushupana tiriko that's when he pinned me on the  
wall,, I got depressed and I began losing my breath like what  
had happened when we were in the room,my blood pressure

had gone up badly . I couldn't talk so maybe he thought I liked what he was doing ...the time I collapsed that's when I felt his lips on mine and I heard voice ra Euny. Next thing I woke up in hospital....

He got up from where he was sleeping akarara negotsi and sat looking at me.akatura befu ndokubva atora maoko angu and locked our fingers .... I could feel his fingers shaking...

" Tony babie .I'm sorry .

" Noo I should have never left you with him, I should have protected you I should have watched over you and it would not have happened like that. I'm the one who should be sorry and I'm sorry Carla...

" It's not your fault ... But Euny akaoma ndoda kumuendera hangu ...

" Hausi kuendera munhu.

" Kana, ndoda kupedzerana naye arikuedza kuita sei.

" No babie ngatimbomusiya ndoda kuona kuti achabvunza here  
kuti sei ndisina kupindura ...

" Anoti undisungirire yake imbwa asungirira here...

Akaramba akanditarisa and and he unlocked our fingers  
ndakangoona akuisa his hands in my dress , ndakambomira  
ndichida kuona kuti arikuita nezvei, nekuti he looked serious

with what he was doing .... Akabva anditi simukira , I did that  
munhu ndookutanga kubvisa my undies .. ndakabva ndagara  
pasi achibva amadhonza taking them off ...

" Ukuitei babie...

Haana kudaira he just kept quiet and picked me up and went to  
put me on the bed ... Ndakandakanyatsoiswa ku edge kwebed  
iye ndokubva abvugama pasi and he hurried himself pakati  
pemakumbo angu ndakangoti mhofu vandifungirei.  
Ndakambotanga ndichashanyarika ,, I squeezed the pillow,, the

bed everywhere ... He stayed there apa maoko akabata makumbo angu keeping them wide open for him ndichidiyiwa zvemhando,zvekuda kundichemedza chaizvo...I moaned louder and louder until I felt kuti mhofu vanga vaakundiperekedza ndikati mhofu mirai zvaipa kani mhofu ahana kumira ... Ndaida kumubvisa musoro but instead ndakazobata musoro kuti usabve pawanga uri ndikati mhofu ndiperekedzei ,vakarambira varipo kusvika ndanzwa my whole body vibrating...

Vapedza ndopavakasimuka ndookumira ndikanzwa vakupfekera mhofu ,ndakangovhara maziso and he went in slowly, ndakavhura maziso and found him looking at me ...

" Mai Troy

" Mhofu.

" Sugar ndofa .

" Torai yese...

" Andidi newe mhani.

Slowly he was riding me and slowly I was following his lead ...  
until he came out and made me bend over and went back  
ini....fast he began riding ...and I was moving for him the way he  
liked it...he was enjoying me ndaimudzwa aishaya kuti ondibata  
papi and pese paaindibata paindivhiringa ndainyatsonzwa kuti  
Tony ndi daddy...ndakanzwa kufara kuti Alex had hurt me kuti  
ndisangane na Tony hake ....ndakazonzwa munhu Ava kuti ...



" Saka iwewe hauteerere .?

" Ndaita sei..

" Daddy ndiani?

" Ndimi...

Apa he was moving zvekuti ndainzwa ndakuperekedzwa  
futi.....apa ndakurohwa nemivhunzo...

" Wati uda kuenda kwandakurambidza .

" Daddy mirai izvozvo.

" Wati uda kuenda kupi ?

" Hapana .

" Ndati kupi Mai Troy .

" Hapana .

Munhu akabva awedzera ndikati daddy hande...

Only ukateerera mhofu ..

" Ehe mhofu ndoteerera .

He stopped moving ndikaita sendichachema kuti Anthony  
usadaro ....

" Nooo Tony noo haudaro...

Ndainzwa zvaakudzokera apa munhu achiita ma funnies  
kudaro ...

" Tony ndokuteerera kani I promise ..

Mhofu vakabva vachitanga kuita basa I felt like I had been  
plugged pamagetsi kana iwo makurungiro andakaita  
ndakanzwa Tony akuti ...

"Mai Troy usandidaro kani...

" Bae wako ndiani.

" Ndiwe Carla.

"Liar

" Mai Troy I swear wandikuvadza nesugar kani I can't hold it

Mai Troy,,Carla mhani dzora..

I didn't stop takange taakuenderana and takaperekedzana  
ndichinzwa kuti Eunice dakunomurovera ma pics ake aanga  
atumira Tony ..munakiro watony ndaisada kana kusiiwa naye  
apa munhu ondiitira ma funnies ...

End Øf Chapter 67 🍌



Kaydie 

Brown sugar

Written by Kaydie 

Book on sale

Chapter .... 68 & 69 semi final

Ba Troy.

Even though Eunice tried to spoil my night, the night ended up being the best night ever ...pa weekend ndakabva ndaenda naye kunoona mama again and my father was there... She had not seen him the last time patakaenda because of nyaya dza Alex dzakaita kuti apinde mu hospital.. anyway he was pleased

to meet her and worse mama vanga vatotaura Kare kuti there was going to be a second muzukuru... Even worse when he found out again kuti he is the one who had paid for her University education....

Dad: had I known kuti uchandipa vazukuru ndingadai ndakakuunza pano Kare wakagaririra ,, I'm very happy kuti one of the students I found worth to help is actually my daughter in-law but I hate the fact that my first muzukuru akaitwa out of wedlock hazvina hazvo mhosva asi ndava sekuru manje ..

Carla: I'm sorry .

Mama: we are all happy Carla we were terribly heart broken when Tony was hurt by Sharon but ndozvinoita hupenyu people meet to part ways and they part to meet . I'm glad they parted so that he could meet you.....

Me: that's a point mama kkkk.dont worry dad ndirikunoroora.

If only they knew kuti munhu wacho aiudzwa aitoshaya pekutarisa I noticed she respected my father Soo much and aive nekakuvatya kaive paari shame.i was just glad we were making progress ...ndakagara hangu imomo ndopandakaona message from Eunice yakanzi ko wakazoti chii...ndakangoseka and thought to myself kuti vanhu Ava vakafanana hunhu nowonder they clicked na Alex. Ndakangomuti we will talk ndokubva ndasiyana nazvo...mom got up and went na Mai Troy kunobika lunch and I stayed with Dad who could not stop smiling..

Dad: did you know kuti every father is always waiting for this day when his son will introduce him to the woman of his dreams ,,even better uchiona kuti they truly love each other .

Me: is it that obvious?

Dad: oh trust me I didn't miss that part..

Me: did you and Mom marry for love ?

Dad: I tried saving myself from being an adulterous husband and I married a woman I loved I'm not saying I never made mistakes along the way I actually did but I hope you won't make some of the mistakes I made and the good part about marrying a woman who loves you is that she will always stay and will be ready to forgive you any time ,not that it's an excuse to mess up Tony, I don't even want you to mess up ,,I'm saying a woman who loves you is always willing to fight for that love nomatter what ...

Me: thank you Dad for that advice and looking at the few events that have happened even though I may not tell you about them all ,but I expected her to walk away but she did not ,,she loves me and that I can tell ...

Dad: its not everyday a man finds real love ..

Alex came as we were sitting with dad ...he sat down with us ,I was shocked that he even greeted me...anyway I just relaxed



hangu and we carried on talking namdara I was surprised ndichimuonawo joining in the conversation as well .handina kuda kufunga zvakawanda I was really trying hard to forget all that had happened between us ,it was still too early but maybe eventually we were going to move past our issues and be good again..growing up we were not Soo close nekuti I grew up Nana sekuru vangu actually I just lived with them for 5 years mom and dad had their issues ,I have no idea what had happened but rumor said dad suspected that my mom had had an affair with his brother kukazvarwa inini that's why I had taken surname yaisanyanya kushandiswa kunyangwe hadzo dzese dzaive on my ID.

When I turned 10 years ndopandakadzokera kumba and started living with my parents and a DNA was done and it proved that my current father was actually my dad ..so anyway Alex was used to being the only boy it took him time to get used to having me around but ndanga ndisina basa nazvo hangu nekuti I was not used to having or getting Soo much attention ..worse when Dad started paying Soo much attention to me zvakatoita worse but I didn't care futi ndakatomboti kuna daddy don't give me Soo much attention but Ivo never listened to me he was trying to make up for the time lost and he must have felt guilty and I guess those were some of the problems he had

mentioned to me but vasina havo kujekesa..anyway  
ndakatozovhunduka Alex achiti...

Alex: for sure Tony and Carla deserve each other ,I didn't know  
if he was being sarcastic or he was actually telling the truth  
from the bottom of his heart ndakangonyarara I didn't  
comment until dad asked ..

Dad: are you two okay ...

Me: yes yes Dad we are very much okay why ??

Dad:you haven't really had a proper conversation with each other since Alex came ..

Me: well you are doing more of the talking dad kkkkk ..

Alex: we are good dad don't worry henyu ..

Food was finally served ..Freda na Flora vakabva vapindawo  
they had gone to town panguva dzatakanga tasvika so  
vakangosvikiranawo ne lunch that looked really good...

Freda: hesi maiguru it's lovely seeing you and I want to say it's best you move here timboita tichifenda hedu ne good food yenyu iyi....

Mama: very soon anenge aremerwa futi uyu musiyei...you need to get a maid Tony,soon you guys will be married and handling Troy and another baby coming, I'll be very difficult ...

Flora: have you guys decided on the date ..?

Me: next week Friday we are going for our court wedding ..

Dad: and why court wedding ? And the lobola negotiations  
zvirikufamba sei ..

Me: pane zvirikuitika dad,so we wanna start with the court  
wedding ..

Dad:noo that's not right whatever is happening fix it first then you carry on with the other wedding,I can't let my son skip traditiona..

Takangotarisana na Carla and we never commented we carried on with our lunch everyone was just okay.kumalater takazoona Trevor auya nasekuru vake vachiedza kuda kumira mira kuda kugadzirisa nyaya dzake dzaanga akaporonga ,and this time again it was me and Alex waitonga nyaya yacho ...and we never made it easy for him but unfortunately Flora akaramba kudzokera kusvika tazoti tete vauye kumba and she never took



long vakanga vasvika apa vaakupopota kuti madii mandiudza  
paine nguva kuti munhu uyu arikuuya ,isu takangovaudza wo  
kuti we didn't know kuti vari kuuya,,saka nyaya yacho  
yakazotangidzwa panyowani futi...

Tete: bamdiki isu kwedu hatirohwerwe munhu ,worse  
pamusoro pazvo chenyu chiuno chiri icho chisina order ,,tangai  
magadzirisa chenyu chiuno tozotaura .. Ini hangu handigone  
kumumanikidza kuti adzokere nemi nekuti mataurirwo  
azvaitwa kana neni ndanyara.kuti zvimwe zvezvinhu  
zvamakamuudza imi musina kana gore maroorana  
makazviwana kupi.chimbodzokerai nekuti wedu Makati

ingomwa saka regai timbomurapisa kuti azvare ...maitora  
advantage yekuti munhu akanyarara maiti haana Hama here ..?  
Bamnini musatsikitsire pasi kunyepera kuita imbwa nyoro ndati  
titaure takatarisana ndiko kuti tinzwanane ....

Trev: andisi kuramba mhosva tete ,ndakabatwa  
nekufarisa ,ndiripisei hangu pane kuti mundirambire kuti  
ndimutore ..

Tete: kuripa kuti kana matadza mozopamha futi kurova  
nekutuka aiwa bamnini hamudaro imi...

Sekuru vacho vakazopindira vachiedza kuonesana but haa  
chihera akajamuka akavava zvokuti vakasara vapusa and  
hapana akaipindira nyaya yacho...Flora akazongoti ndokumbira  
kukuudza chinhu one ...akabva ati.

" Wakanditi ndiri ngomwa but guess what ...I'm pregnant and  
mwana wacho haasi wako nekuti iwe wakati handizvare.

Munhu wese was shocked and iye Trevor wacho was shocked  
takazongoona Ava kuburitsa misodzi aakuchema akapfugama  
Pana Flora ..tete pavakanzwa kuti munhu ane nhumbu ndipo  
pavakazodzora hasha zvikanzi Trevor adzokere ozodzoka  
achimbopa Flora mukana wekufunga ...isu takazobvako  
manheru chaiwo nekuti after that nyaya dzacho dzanga  
dzawandisa.

End of chapter

Kaydie 

Brown sugar

Written by Kaydie 

Book on sale

Semi final

Carla.

Tichibva kwana mama ndakabva ndafonera mama vekumasasa  
ndichivaudza kuti mukwasha wavo anga avakuda kuroora... The  
way she screamed on the phone ndakatomboibvisa panzeve .

Me: musadaro mama you will make me cry ..

Mama: cry if they are tears of joy mwanangu because you have been through a lot already... I cannot begin to tell you how happy I am ndirikutoshaya pekubata nekuti I have been waiting for such good news for a long time now ...

Me: I'm happy too Mama . But vana daddy vakaramba kuuya hanzi ndinofanira kunovanyengerera .



Mama:vanhu vakuru vasinganyare vakaita sei nanhasi kuita daka nemi sure kutadza kushaiwa Hanya. You see now kuti hama dzinokuda uri mupenyu but when you die all they want is what you had and what you worked soo hard for kuita kunge vanga vakarambidzwa kushanda , they will surely get punished one day iwewe ingoita zvinoita kuti zvinhu zvako zviite anditi ka ...dai kusiri kunzi zvechivanhu zvinonetsa ndingadai ndati siyana navo asi enda ..

Me: ehoi mama thank you Soo much ..

After ndakata phone I smiled at Tony and told him kuti ambuya vako vafara ..

" Ndoda kuvatengwre suit yamai inopenya penya ..

" Lol ita mushe unondimakisa .

" Kana it will inspire mdara vaendese moms out for dinner  
nezvinopenya penya kkkkk...

" Haundione..

We laughed as we drove home tavakusvika amheni munhu  
aingomubeeper ...ndakabva ndatora phone yake ndikati ndipe  
kuno ...akangoramba akanditarisa

Ndichibva ndaona Ari Eunice ndakangomutarisa ndikati ..

" Saka murikutsikisa dzipi na Euny..

" Hapana Mai Troy.

" Sei arikukufonera ..

" Anga achindivhunza kuti ndakazoti chii nemaphotos  
aakanditumira .

" Iwewe ndokubva wamuti chii.

" Ndangomuti ndichakufonera ndiri busy ndopatanga tichitonga  
nyaya dza Trevor...

" So you made her feel like murikuda kundiwachisa .

" Babie .

" Wadii wangomuudza kuti siyana neni.

" I was going to tell her .

" Anthony .

" Babie .

" Zvamuri kuita andisi kuzvida ..

" Zvirikuitika zvacho babie andisikuzvidawo...

" So fix this nekuti ndaakutsamwa.

" Munhu akanaka haatsamwe .

" Usade kundivhara Anthony .

" Babie ndokuda .

" Ndiratidze .



" Ok fine hande tinomuona tese nekuti I know kuti ndipo pane shungu dzako....

Akabva amufonera sure and she was in town ndokubva tananga kwaanga ari.haana kuona kuti ndaive mumota akangouya akavhura kwandanga ndakagara akashamisika achindiona ndokubva Ati...

" Ko zvavari Mai Troy.

" Wanga wati wawana muridzi wechigaro asipo „don't worry  
ndiripo hangu...

Ndakabva ndaburuka mumota iye akamira paside  
avakungosekenyeka zvisinganzwisisike ...ndakabva ndamira  
ndakamutarisa and Tony akabva atoburuka fast achiuya kuside  
kwatanga takamira ...

Tony: hesi kani Euny.

Euny: hesi Tony ko hauna kundiudza kuti wanga uchiuya namai

Troy sei ..

Me:zvanga zvine difference ipi...

Tony: anyway handisi kuda kugara ,wanga watii ndauya ..

Euny: aaah mmhmm pakaipa ..

Me: panakise .

Euny: ko kuzoita kunge wakatsamwa Mai Troy ko chii.

Me: ini handidi munhu anonyepedzera kunge asina kurasa  
mweya iye arasa mweya wazvinzwa ,ma pics awakatumira ba  
Troy waida vaite sei nawo ,saka wawaiti imbwa isungirwe ndeipi  
yacho manje nhaiwe ...

Euny: ndaida angoona zvaitwa na Alex.

Me: makadii kupedzerana na Alex koiwewe uri mukadzi akaita  
sei kufumura nezvemunhu wako kudaro mese muri ma stupid  
na Alex hapana musvinu ndosaka muchiwirirana .if you wanted

Tony to know about Alex why did you send pictures wakadii kundibvisa on the picture wotumira paina Alex chete.inini waindiiserei ipapo.and akakupa right yekutsvaga number dza ba Troy ndiani,nyaya dzako navo ndedzei haitaureka nemurume wangu zviri private hauone kuti kundidheerera.

Euny: koiwewe waaidanana nevanhu two sei .?

Ndakabva ndamujunga junga mhanza ndikati iwe iwe  
ndokukuvadza iwewe..tsvina dzinenge Alex ndedzako kwete  
inini ... Tony akabva atokasika kundibata...

Tony: maybe you should try asking first before you conclude  
things iwe hauna kuona kuti munhu wako aitobata Carla by  
force that's why she fainted „hauna kana kumbotora time to  
ask kureva kuti nebrain imvura dzega dzega nxa  
zvakaoma ..anyway Eunice we are not here to fight with you  
the same person iyeye set me up na Sharon ..the same way  
yawanga waakuda kutirambanisa na Carla ndaakutoona kuti  
you are birds of the same feathers ,ehe mapicture ako

ndakamaona and ehe your man apologized and for the record mukadzi wangu akandiudza about it iwewe usati wandiudza it's only kuti ndaisaziva kuti ndozvauri ndikangadai ndakagara ndakuudza kuti usatunire hako ..you should have asked Carla about It instead if rushing to me first ...

Euny: asi mavakutondikutsirana .I just wanted you to know the truth ..



Tony: your version of the truth is wrong ,dai wakavhunza Carla aikuudza ,anditodi someone who comes to me reporting about mukadzi wangu I hope tanzwanana..iwewe na Alex fix your issues muri kure and please stay out of our way we don't need third parties in our relationship and we surely don't need referees nekuti mega muri two are struggling to keep your own relationship...

Euny: I'm sorry Carla I'm sorry Tony I thought I was doing the right thing no need to embarrass me ..

Me: utende Tony ndaida kukukwatura ..

Euny:iribho.

Me: usati iribho ndokukwatura ..

Tony: Mai Troy zvakwana hande .

Akabva avhura door remota zvikanzi pinda ndokubva tapinda....takabva tananga kumba and anyway after a few days ndakazonoona tete ndikati vandiperekedze kunoona vana daddy..vakamboda kuramba ndokuzobvuma vachibva vandiperekedza .it was hard ndichivatarisa vese ndainzwa misodzi ichida kuyerera but ndakazvishingisa and I told myself kuti iyoyo yandakachema yakakwana ...apa vakaratidza kuti zvinhu azvisi kana kumbovafambira mushe vese havo,vakatombitaurira rough havo ndikaramba ndakanyarara ..after a while pakasvika gogo kubva kumusha,,hapana kana aiziva kuti varikuuya munhu wese was shocked , vakazhamba vachindiona ....

Gogo: iwe urimupenyu ko zvandanga ndakaudzwa kuti  
wakatetereka nenyika mese nehanzvadzi yako..ndakambouya  
ndega kumba kwababa vako moyo wangu pawakaramba  
kuzvitenda ndichiti vanondinyepera sure ndakaona pasina  
vanhu ndikati zvekusure saka ichokwadi vana  
vakatetereka...makore ese Aya shuwa hadzisi dzatova 6  
years .ndikazonzwa kuti hamheno kwawakawanikwa  
wakamitiswa ...

Me: hoo gogo ndozvamakaudzwa .?

Gogo: ndozvandakaudzwa ini ndonyeperei...nhasi kusvika kwangu pano ndarota Cosmas achiti mama endai Harare kwababa Shingi mwana wangu anenge Ari ikoko,,ndamboda kurega asi ndazviudza kuti ndinonoona ndasvika .sure Cosmas angandiudze nhasi pese apa aivepi.

Me: chete mutauriro unosiyana gogo azvina mhosva ...

Vana daddy vakada kuvavhara vhara kuti vasataure but ndakarwadziwa ,vanhu Ava waitongonakidzwa nekutirwadzisa andina kuda kuzogarapo ndakabva ndaoneka but gogo vakachema vakati ndoenda newe ndakamboda kuti ndozokutorai vakati kana handirare ndisina kuona Seth...she cried Soo hard zvekuti ndakatozochemawo futi ..vakatsiurwa natete kuti manyanya kuchema vakabva vatanga kupopota vachitukirira ..ndakazoti handei ndokubva ndaenda navo kumba...vachingoona Seth vakachema apa Seth looked like dad saka vaitoona mwana wavo.ukuwo Seth anga aakuchema aona gogo.it was just a very emotional moment for everyone.

We slept really late takazotanga kuvaudza zvese zvakaitika from  
the beginning ...

Gogo: saka iyo imba nezvinhu zvemwana wangu  
ndozvamaivengerwa ..saka nemiwo kutadza kana kuuya  
kumusha kunotsvaga gogo mune sure vana imiiii.

She began crying again.

Me: takangoti pamwe vanhu vese vatenderana kuti siya tega.

Vakazomira kuchema varara ..the next day Tony met gogo and  
they hit it off zvainakidza chaizvo wainakirwa uchivaona ...



Gogo: saka iwe baba Tiroyi urikuda kuroora upi pakati pangu  
namai Tiroyi...

Tony:ndoda kuroora imimi ka gogo musikana wangu ati  
samukei Mai Troy achiri chanana..

Vakabva vafa zvavo nekuseka gogo...I was extremely happy kuti  
for once we had someone from Dad's family with us.after  
mazuva date rekuroorwa kwangu rakataurwa ...I was shocked  
ndaiti vacharamba ,apa gogo Havana kuenda zvakanzi

ndinoenda kana waroorwa...ndakaudza Tony and iye haana kana kuzomboda kumira after a few days vanhu vanga vatoungana pamba pa daddy ...waiting for me to get married,,surely a happy event inobatanidza vanhu,,vanhu pavakangonzwa kuti gogo vari Harare kumba kwa Cosmas and ndairoorwa vanhu vakauya vakawanda ..I cried Soo much ndichiona vanhu vandanga ndaita lost touch navo ....

Around 11 the day of marooro ndopakasvika munyai and the program started...vana daddy vaitya gogo saka vaingove vari relaxed ,Seth was there akamirawo sababa ndaingonzwa kuda kuchema ndakatarisa brother yangu ndichiona baba vangu paari..gogo vakasvika pakunditi Aiwa usadaro I was failing to control my emotions, tisati taenda mberi zvakanzi chekutanga mukwasha akamitisa mwana wedu akagara asina kuuya anemhosva hombe yaanofanira kuripa,nyaya yakataurwa zvikanzi ngaabvise mombe nembudzi..hapanaakapikisa nekuti Tony had already said he was willing to take the blame for his brother,pakapinda mhosva ya Alex yekupinda pamusha asina kukumbira but hazvina kutaurwa zvakananga Alex ,,Seth akangoti mukuwasha ndine nyaya naye ndokubva ataura nyaya yacho zvikanzi mukwasha ngaaripe,, haaa pakataurwa mari svinhu hanzi mukuwasha akadheerera tezvara,munyai akabuda

akadzoka        zvikanzi        mhosva        tinobvuma        Mari

ndookubviswa ,ndakarwadziwa mhani kuti Tony was taking the  
blame ... ..after kuripisana kwapera zvakazobvunzwa kuti  
mukwasha arikuda kuroora mwana here kana kuti auya  
kuzopfaga ukama ,zvikanzi auya kuzotsvaga ukama then the  
lobola negotiations began. Mari yakabviswa iyo yavaida yacho  
and vaicharger zvekuda kuona kuti homwe yake yakadzika  
sei ...munyai wacho manje ndiye aive neyese nekuti paiti  
pakataurwa Mari hombe osekerera obvisa mari yacho  
ndakazonzwa vaakuzevezerana kuti mukwasha anoshamisira  
uyu anoonerewa ...

Pakazonzi mombe 15 gogo vakajamuka vakati kwete ..zvakamboda kunzi amai muri mukadzi nyararai ,gogo vakadaidzira kuti ndozvivharisa mukashaya chinhu ndokuzodzikisa,vana baba vakagovana Mari asi yakati wandei gogo vakati ngaiyende Kuna Seth ...when all was done mama vakachema vakatarisa suite yavo nemari yavo ,I also began crying ..

" Mwanangu you made it.

" I made it mama.

"Next time we meet will be at your wedding.

" Yes mama.

The celebrations began...people ate and drank apa Troy anga ati kwati kwati na daddy vake „I noticed kuti Alex akanga auyawo ndakatoshamisika ...vanhu vakazoenda ndikasara nagogo navana tete and they were doing the obvious kkkkk hawaizomboziva kuti ndivo vana tete vekundishainira. They wanted kunondisiya kwana Tony but Tony said he wanted me by his place ....after two days they took me to his house hanzi kunyangwe muine vana toda kunokupereka upururudzirwe and when we got there for sure the place was fully packed and ndakandirwa Mari zvesure apa ndichingochema ....another party was there, all of Tony's friends and family ,it was nice ....vanhu vese vakazoenda and it was now Tony and I,Troy had gone na gogo vake.Tony looked at me and said .

" Welcome home brown lady.wauya nesugar yangu here.

" Ndauya nesaga rese daddy.

" Ndirikunzwa kuda kukokokota.



" Motangira pano panze kana kuti topinda mumba ...

" Ndopa pandonyatsogona kunwira tea...

End of chapter.....

Kaydie 

Brown sugar

Written by Kaydie 

Book on sale

0777684685

Finale

Tony.

I couldn't stop smiling,yes I could not,oh good Lord ,,I kept repeating that in my head , I felt like my life was complete , I had all that I needed and nothing more ..we actually managed to spent two days ndichipihwa sugar chete . Troy akazotanga kunetsa Day three ndisinaye akuchema kuti ndoda daddy ndopavakazomudzosa .. akaunzwa na Freda na Alex . I wasn't sure still if he was really trying to work on our relationship or he was just being nice because he wanted to cover up for his mistakes maybe he wanted me to forget everything that happened ,either way I didn't care anymore because I had my wife and she was all that I needed even if they were to try anything else, it was not going to work we were married...

Freda : saka mashinga about the court wedding ?

Me: yes thats what we want .

Freda: Carla are you sure .

Carla: hahahaha yes of course , less pressure , I don't wanna be stressed I just want signature ya Tony inotaura kuti ndi Bae wangu forever .

Me: mmmhhh mmmhh ..

Carla: whaaat .

Me: I contract ye sugar .

Alex: ye sugar ??

Me: lol ehe anyway haungazvinzwise...by the way won't you  
be my witness.?

Alex: who ? Me ?

Me: yes you ...I have always wanted you to be my best man ,I know things ain't Soo good but as my brother you have to be there .

He kept quiet for a while maybe achinyatsofunga kuti ndirikurevesa here but yes ndaida atovepo achiona ndichimuroora for the second time and I wanted his signature on the that marriage certificate arambe achiziva kuti mukadzi



wamukoma ....he lifted up his head and said okay fine I will do it..

" Thank you ,I appreciate your effort.

" That's good Alex ,really good ..Freda said .

Carla got up and made some snacks for lunch that we enjoyed tichitandara..and after that ndopakazooneka vanhu and they went back home ... After one week thats when we had our court wedding , Carla looked beautiful I couldn't stop looking at her hangu, we had a few family members there ...I was happy at least we made our own short vows .I looked at her deep in her eyes and she was killing me with the love I saw.

" Carla babie, everyday your eyes sparkle a new kinda of love in them and I keep drowning, ndisiye ndinyure hangu in that kinda of love andidi kukushaya babie. Like always ndiuraye hako ne diabetes because there's no other disease yandoda kufa nayo

than diabetes. Andigone newe Sha and pauri ndakatoperera , I don't see my future with anyone else but you and our babies. You have made me the happiest man and all I can do is to eternally love you,the most gorgeous woman I have ever seen ,ndokuda iwewe, my heart and soul.

She swallowed hard and she began crying..

" Anthony wangu,ba Troy vangu ,you have no idea how I'm feeling but I wish you knew that until now my heart can't stop

beating fast,I still get Soo nervous in your presence...everyday I  
freak out as my love grows nekuti andisi kuziva how to control  
it ,,but kana sugar yacho yawandisa ndiudze nekuti  
ndikugadzira sugar chete ,ya batroy.kana uchida diabetes  
ndokupa babie ..I can't stand you being away from me even for  
a second ,andigone newe shaa and andidi newe futi babie ,  
ndokudisisisa iwewe...

We both were Soo emotional,we exchanged our rings ,it was  
official mr and Mrs Munemo,we shared our kiss,,Soo  
juicy ...tapedza I could see the discomfort on Alex's

face .takabva taenda hedu kumba and we had crazy fun kwaive  
ne party hombe and kwaive kwakazara, we danced to our  
favourite song Tererai na Alexio,tinodanana and tichidanana....

ALEX.

I struggled hard to take in all that was happening and yes I watched my brother marry Carla and I could see how happy she was with him..I decided to try and let go and move on,i had screwed up and my brother turned out to be the better man than me ,they deserved each other,patakasvika kumba ndakambochema ndiri ndega in my room.it was Soo hard enjoying with everyone else knowing kuti Moyo wangu urikurwadza zvisingaite ..ndakazonzwa knock on the door,i went to open it ndikaona Troy na batroy and Carla ...

Tony: why are you hiding in here when you should be celebrating with me brother ..

Alex: I didnt wanna steal the show .

Carla: musadaro bamnini...

I laughed when she said that because it sounded weird coming from her .

Alex: it's weird when you call me that ..

They both sat down on my bed and I sat on the chair....

Tony: we have something to tell you ,,it hasn't been us for us but yeah I guess you need to know ..



My heart began pounding ,I donno why I felt really uneasy..

Carla: I don't know if you deserve it but I never thought I would tell you because of what you did to me but I can't let it burden me ..

Alex: please tell me i can't wait already,I know I'm not worth it but a bit of something from you would be good ....

Tony: Troy baby

Troy: dadaaaa

Tony: go to dada Alex.

Troy: noo dadaa

Tony: yes baby go to dada Alex ...

I wasn't sure what they were trying to say but I was trembling  
hoping that what I suspected was the truth. Troy started making  
slow steps coming towards me ..I looked at them.

Me: what are you guys saying?

Carla: meet your son Sean.

Me: oh my goodness...

I fell on my knees and began crying .I looked at Troy as he walked towards me like he was scared .I knew it ,I felt that he was mine ,but it hurt kuti ndakati Carla bvisa nhumbu iye ndokuzvara jublicate yangu..he finally stood in front of me .Troy wangu oh goodness.

Me: my son .....I'm Soo sorry ,I'm sorry I messed up,I'm sorry I hurt you I was scared ,I'm sorry I hurt your mommy I was a fool ,I need you to forgive me baby..

I looked at Carla and she was crying already ndakaenda ndikapfugama paari ..

" Carla andigone kuti ndikuti sorry because it's not enough and Tony ,wakada mwana wangu zvakadakatadza inini and now he knows you as his father and hakusi kunyepa ndiwe baba vake I don't deserve him..I will be eternally grateful.God bless you ....

Ndakatarisa Troy and for the first time he smiled and said .

"Dadaaa lecsh

Tony: hahahahaha yes dada Alex ..

Ndakachema ndikamusimudza and for the first time he never cried.and from that moment I stopped caring about anything else I was happy Carla had my son ...I couldn't thank her enough..I decided to end things na Eunice ndisati ndamupedzera nguva it was hard but it had to be done ....I needed to grow up,I needed to get to know Troy.

SETH.



Two weeks after Carla and Tony got married that's when nyasha started behaving funny ,she was sleeping non stop and her appetite was bad .I wasn't sure what was happening until she started vomiting and I knew it she had to be pregnant ,ndakangonotenga pregnancy test kit ndokubva ndauya nayo,early in the morning, next day that's when I woke her up and said let's test.

" Seth ndoty kani.

" Usatye babie

" Serious .

" Unondiramba Seth .

" Ndokurambirei .

" Amhenno

" Ndokuda babie .

" Seth.

" I mean it .....ndokuda nyasha .

She was scared for real ,,we tested and we impatiently waited for the results and yes she was pregnant...I smiled and said .

"Thank you babie wandiita chibaba,,you are pregnant.

" Oh goodness Seth what are we gonna do .

" We are going to make love wandinyima for a month yese ...

" Aiwa Seth .

" Please kani.

" Andina kugeza .

"I don't care

" I care .

Ndakangomudhonzwa and took her to the shower ndikati geza  
zvikanzi ndonyara ,ndikati uchaita bho hako  
handiende...ndakaramba ndakamira ndokubva ndamubvisa  
hembe dzese and ran a hot shower,, ndakapinda Naye achitya  
ndokubva ndamugeza ndega pachopaa pane tsvina ..

" Pachena ka .

I said that already making my hands familiar with her body ,haana kudaira she just closed he eyes .I explored her body until she uttered

" Seth I need you.

" Right now

"Please right now ...

I turned her around and bended her over ,,she had gone way too tight I struggled getting in until ndazopinda and she moaned loud ,she held the wall and slowly I took what was mine ,nyasha anga aakundipengesa and the month that we had dated officially ndainzwa kuti ndaakumuda and the way



yaaindinyima nayo made me want her even more ...I rode her  
slowly until she said

" Seth faster ...

" You are coming .

" Seth please ...

I went faster and faster until she squeezed me hard and froze  
achifemereka.....ndakaziva kuti basa ndapedza pakufeder  
mwana namai vacho...

" I love you nyasha .

" I love you more Seth.

I turned her around and kissed her .....

CARLA.

I was excited when I found out about nyasha and Seth ..my brother was over the moon after a few months their love grew stronger ndakanzwa Seth aakuti ndirikuda kuroora nhumbu isati yaakuoneka ...

" Are you sure about this .

" Never been more sure .

" No regrets .

" No regrets shes amazing Carla .

" Lol okaay ...

So yes we managed to go and help Seth get married ....Alex began spending time na Troy during weekends ,,that's the time we allowed him to take him kungoti vangojairana and iyewo he preferred being called uncle Alex ..he had broken up with

Eunice ,mama vakambovava but Tony ndiye akazoti musiyei ane ma reasons ake ndokubva vamusiya ....my pregnancy was making me lazy but kakudenha kaitonetsa ....ndaidenha zvokuti ....months moved and ndanga ndakurirwa ,I was no longer going to work ndakanga ndangomirira kuti anytime ndogona kubatsirwa,Tony refused kuti ndiende kwamama hanzi ndokuda padhuze...

It was a weekend ndakamuka ndichichingonzwa kuda Tony zviri serious ...I got up and went to shower apa ndainzwa body kuremera ...ndapedza I went back to bed zvikanzi.

" So fresh like this urikuda ndiitei newe .

" Zvemunoda daddy ..

" Carla ndokupedzera .

" Ndipedzerei daddy ..

He began touching me ndokubva ndamubata maoko.

" Hanzii manje..

" Babie ingopinda ndikunzwa kunonokerwa .

" You lie .



Ndakamupira gotsi ndikasimudzira gumbo ndokubva ndaitora ndikanangisa ndega ,when he pushed in ndakanzwa parere moyo ...slow motion yacho ndaishaya kuti ndobata papi..during the whole pregnancy I was obsessed with sex ..and Tony wacho anga asinganete nekundipa .and ndakapihwa kusvika ndati

" Mhofu mandigonera .

" Pese apa ndanga ndisingagone here ..

" Mhofu ndati mandigonera ..

" Ndiwedzere here .

" Kudarika apa futi .

"Yes ...

Akabva awedzera amhenzwa the movements he was doing  
ndakabva ndaperekedzwa navo mhofu.....takambofemeruka  
ndokuzoseka .. after that ndakasimuka ndikatanga kunzwa  
kurwadziwa and shupa yakabva yaputika ndaakugeza...without  
panicking ndakapedzisa kugeza ndokuenda Kuna Tony ndikati ..

"Get ready to be a dad again.

" What do you mean .

" My water broke.

" Kupa?

"In the bathroom get me something to wear ..

Akangatora a loose dress and gave me „ndanga ndaakurwadziwa but ndaingogonera ndakadaro.Tony manje hana yaingorova driving to the hospital ...ndakasvika achingoti babie uri right here ,ndaيدا kumutuka but ndaisada kutaura...I was taken into labour ndikamboita 2 hours ndichiyuwira until I finally gave birth to a baby girl apa muhombe sei...ndakaseka zvangu ndikati shungu dza Tony,,iye paakazopinda mwana azvarwa atogezeswa arova smart ndakaona avakuyeredza misodzi akamubata zvikanzi.

" Baby kundredaro here.

" Ndaita sei.

" You keep making my wishes come true ...usandidaro.

He kissed me then vamwe ndokuzouya vachiona mwana ...Tony  
named her Antoinette.....

After one year I found out I was pregnant again I don't even know kuti zvakafamba sei I was disappointed nekuti ndainwa ma tablets but Tony tried to tell me that it was okay iye aitofara zvisingaite hanzi one last one tozvivharisa ka 1...

" Tony ndaakuzochembera.

" Kana baby urikuita sugar mommy,hanti wakamira kuyamwisa  
baby Kare ..I actually wanted this and I'm happy babie.

..9 months later I gave birth to a boy and he was name Anthony  
this time Jublicate yake,, akachema akamutarisa kusvika  
ndachemawo.....

" Vauya mhofu ,munin'ina was Troy....



The end.....

Nommatter what we go through in life theres always a happy ending for everyone,don't look for it but let it look for you.....

Thank you my lovelies for supporting brown sugar ,,it was a nice  
and sweet journey izere sugar and your support was amazing ,I  
love you all ...# tag KAYDIE 🌹💯